This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google books

https://books.google.com

SALAMANCA
VITTORIA
VITTORIA
PYRENEES
NIVELLE
NIVE
ORTHES
TOULOUSE
PENINSULA
ROLEIA
VIMIERA
CORUNNA
MARAVEGLIA
TALAVERA
BUSACO
FUENTES D'ONORE
ALBUHERA
CIUDAD RODRIGO
BADAJOZ
SALAMANCA
HELLES
EGYPT
MAIDA
CORUNNA
THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS
60

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
LIBRARIES
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE BULLER MEMORIAL.

Unveiled in Winchester Cathedral, October 28th, 1911.

Digitized by Google

THE

ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE.

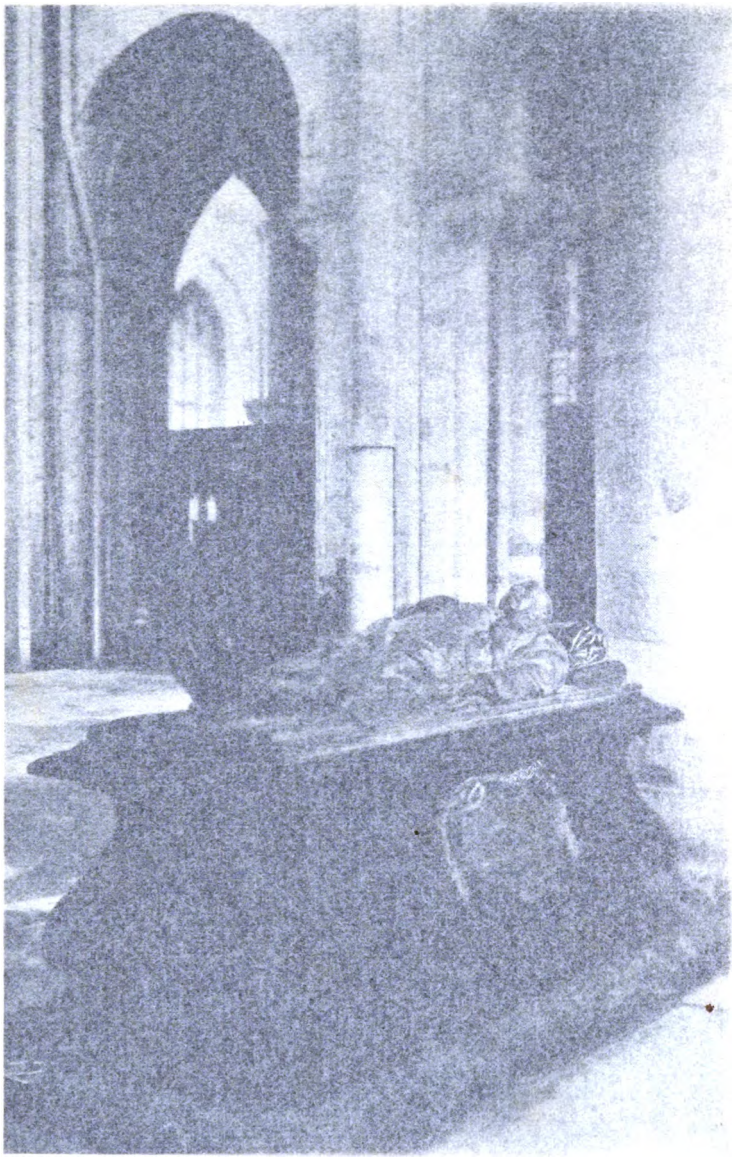
1911.

[illegible]

[illegible] HIGH STREET.

[illegible]

Digitized by Google



[illegible] 28th. [illegible]

Digitized by Google

THE

KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE.

1911.

COMMITTEE.

LT.-GEN. SIR EDWARD HUTTON, K.C.M.G., C.B. (*Chairman*).

COLONEL H. R. MENDS.

COLONEL E. W. HERBERT, C.B.

COLONEL F. A. FORTESCUE, C.B. (*Hon. Treasurer*).

LT.-COLONEL SIR GUY CAMPBELL, BART.

MAJOR H. C. WARRE, D.S.O.

THE ADJUTANTS OF THE FOUR BATTALIONS AND THE DEPÔT.

MAJOR R. BYRON, D.S.O. (*Editor*).

WINCHESTER:
WARREN AND SON, LTD., PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS, HIGH STREET.

1912.

Digitized by Google

UA
652
.K6
K53
1911

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
The King's Royal Rifle Corps Calendar	2
A Brief History of the King's Royal Rifle Corps	17
A Green Jacket Historical Museum	69
The Unveiling of the Buller Memorial	71
The Army Rifle Association, 1910	81
A Shooting Trip in Burmah	86
The Veterans' Dinner	94
The King's Royal Rifle Corps Needlework Guild	106
On Safari in British East Africa	112
The Regimental Point-to-Point Races	121
Green Jacket Week	126
Military Oddfellowship	131
Ex-Riflemen's Association	137
Officers on the Active List on Half Pay or Extra Regimentally Employed	139
Regimental Records	141
1st Battalion Records	149
2nd Battalion ,, ...	161
3rd Battalion ,, ...	179
4th Battalion ,, ...	193
Depôt ,, ...	210
The "Celer et Audax" Club	216
Obituary	231
List of Past Officers	234
Notice to Correspondents	240

Digitized by Google

ILLUSTRATIONS.

		PAGE
The Buller Memorial		*Frontispiece*
"A great Leader—Beloved by his men"...	*to face*	71
View on the Terrace of the Shwe Dagon Pagoda ...	,,	86
Some of the Heads	,,	90
My Elephant and the Two Shikaris	,,	93
Camp in the Tana Forest	,,	113
Shot near the Melana River, B.E.A.	,,	114
Shot between Kanan and Meranga, Tana Forest ...	,,	117
The Hall at Champion Lodge	,,	119
Light Weight Race	,,	123
The 1st Battalion on Parade, Gosport, 1911	,,	149
The Four Colonels-Commandant and Past and Present Officers, 1st Battalion, Gosport, 1911	,,	150
The 2nd Battalion Team, Queen Victoria Cup	,,	161
4th Battalion Inter Company Challenge Shield ...	,,	193

MAPS.

No. I.—North America	,,	26
No. II.—Spain, Portugal, and South-Western France ...	,,	32
No. III.—India	,,	38
No. IV.—South Africa	,,	68

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

It will be satisfactory to our readers to know that the sale and distribution of the *Chronicle* has been slowly, but surely, increasing during the last three years, and that the issue for 1910 was 1400 copies. It is reasonable to suppose that the increased support, which has thus been given, is a sign that the efforts of the Committee to make the *Chronicle* as complete a record of all that affects the Regiment and its members, past and present, are appreciated. It must, however, be obvious that if the *Chronicle* is to thoroughly fill the objects of its maintenance, members of the Regiment, past and present, must help to the best of their ability in filling its pages with such information as will best contribute to its success as a complete Regimental Record for the years of publication.

The Committee will welcome, therefore, any contribution or item of news which may be sent to the Editor.

Captain Newton, after performing the difficult duties of Editor since 1908, has resigned. The Committee are well assured that the subscribers to the *Chronicle* will join with them in expressing their appreciation of the painstaking efforts with which

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE BULLER MEMORIAL.

Unveiled in Winchester Cathedral, October 28th, 1911.

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE

FOR 1911.

Digitized by Google

[illegible], 1911.

Digitized by Google

THE

KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE.

1911.

COMMITTEE.

LT.-GEN. SIR EDWARD HUTTON, K.C.M.G., C.B. (*Chairman*).

COLONEL H. R. MENDS.

COLONEL E. W. HERBERT, C.B.

COLONEL F. A. FORTESCUE, C.B. (*Hon. Treasurer*).

LT.-COLONEL SIR GUY CAMPBELL, BART.

MAJOR H. C. WARRE, D.S.O.

THE ADJUTANTS OF THE FOUR BATTALIONS AND THE DEPÔT.

MAJOR R. BYRON, D.S.O. (*Editor*).

WINCHESTER:
WARREN AND SON, LTD., PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS, HIGH STREET.

1912.

Digitized by Google

UA
652
.K6
K53
1911

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

It will be satisfactory to our readers to know that the sale and distribution of the *Chronicle* has been slowly, but surely, increasing during the last three years, and that the issue for 1910 was 1400 copies. It is reasonable to suppose that the increased support, which has thus been given, is a sign that the efforts of the Committee to make the *Chronicle* as complete a record of all that affects the Regiment and its members, past and present, are appreciated. It must, however, be obvious that if the *Chronicle* is to thoroughly fill the objects of its maintenance, members of the Regiment, past and present, must help to the best of their ability in filling its pages with such information as will best contribute to its success as a complete Regimental Record for the years of publication.

The Committee will welcome, therefore, any contribution or item of news which may be sent to the Editor.

Captain Newton, after performing the difficult duties of Editor since 1908, has resigned. The Committee are well assured that the subscribers to the *Chronicle* will join with them in expressing their appreciation of the painstaking efforts with which

Digitized by Google

Captain Newton has conducted the work of the *Chronicle*, and of the success that has attended his efforts.

Major Byron has kindly undertaken the position of Editor and Hon. Secretary.

The Committee of the *Chronicle* have much pleasure in meeting the representations of the Committee of the Regimental History by publishing in the edition of 1911 the Short Popular History of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, edited and compiled by the Chairman of the History Committee, assisted by certain of its members. It is proposed to reproduce this History in pamphlet form during 1912, for sale and distribution in the Regiment and among the general public.

E. T. H.

December 31st, 1911.

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

It will be satisfactory to our readers to know that the sale and distribution of the *Chronicle* has been slowly, but surely, increasing during the last three years, and that the issue for 1910 was 1400 copies. It is reasonable to suppose that the increased support, which has thus been given, is a sign that the efforts of the Committee to make the *Chronicle* as complete a record of all that affects the Regiment and its members, past and present, are appreciated. It must, however, be obvious that if the *Chronicle* is to thoroughly fill the objects of its maintenance, members of the Regiment, past and present, must help to the best of their ability in filling its pages with such information as will best contribute to its success as a complete Regimental Record for the years of publication.

The Committee will welcome, therefore, any contribution or item of news which may be sent to the Editor.

Captain Newton, after performing the difficult duties of Editor since 1908, has resigned. The Committee are well assured that the subscribers to the *Chronicle* will join with them in expressing their appreciation of the painstaking efforts with which

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CALENDAR.

1912.

Compiled by the late MAJOR T. M. RILEY

(with corrections).

B

Digitized by Google

JANUARY, 1912.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
M	1	1857.—Enfield rifles issued to 1st Bn. 1877.—Proclamation of Queen Victoria as Empress of India at Delhi (2nd Bn. present).
Tu	2	
W	3	
Th	4	
F	5	1827.—Duke of York died. Adolphus, Duke of Cambridge appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
S	6	1900.—Heavy Boer attack on Wagon Hill, Ladysmith (1st and 2nd Bns.).
Sun	7	1879.—Surrender of Kandahar. 1901.—2nd Bn. arrived in India from Columbo.
M	8	1879.—2nd Bn. entered Kandahar first time (Afghan War).
Tu	9	
W	10	1812.—5th Bn. at commencement of siege Ciudad Rodrigo.
Th	11	
F	12	
S	13	1895.—2nd Bn. left Gibraltar for Malta. 1900.—9th Bn. to South Africa.
Sun	14	1897.—Wreck of the *Warren Hastings*, with Head Quarters and four Companies of 1st Bn.
M	15	1873.—Martini-Henry rifles issued to 1st Bn.
Tu	16	
W	17	1809.—2nd Bn. moved from Spain to the Channel Islands.
Th	18	
F	19	1812.—Assault and capture of Ciudad Rodrigo (5th Bn.).
S	20	1860.—Eight Victoria Crosses given to 1st Bn. for Indian Mutiny.
Sun	21	
M	22	1849.—Capture of Mooltan (Sikh War—1st Bn.).
Tu	23	
W	24	1900.—Capture of Twin Peaks, Battle of Spion Kop (3rd Bn.).
Th	25	
F	26	
S	27	1852.—2nd Bn. engaged in destroying Kaffir farms, etc.
Sun	28	1854.—Lord Gough appointed Colonel-in-Chief. 1881.—Action of Laings Nek (3rd Bn.).
M	29	
Tu	30	1841.—Brunswick percussion rifles issued to 1st Bn.
W	31	

Digitized by Google

FEBRUARY.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
Th	1	1910.—2nd Bn. arrived at Shorncliffe from India.
F	2	1901.—1st Bn. in action at Roodepoort, South Africa.
S	3	
Sun	4	
M	5	1762.—Capture of Port Royal, Martinique (3rd Bn.). 1900.—Capture of Vaal Krantz (3rd Bn.).
Tu	6	1810.—Capture of Guadaloupe (2nd and 4th Bns.).
W	7	
Th	8	1807.—Capture of Fort Dessaix, Martinique (3rd Bn.). 1881.—Action at the Ingogo (3rd Bn.).
F	9	1818.—6th Bn. disbanded at Portsmouth.
S	10	1895.—3rd Bn. Parkhurst to Shorncliffe.
Sun	11	1850.—Expedition against Afridis (1st Bn.).
M	12	1797.—4 Companies 3rd Bn. sent from Tobago against Trinidad. 1909.—1st Bn. arrived at Gosport from Egypt.
Tu	13	1762.—3rd Bn. at Capture of Martinique. 1908.—3rd Bn. embarked for Crete and Malta.
W	14	
Th	15	
F	16	1900.—Cingolo (3rd Bn.).
S	17	1809.—3rd Bn. at capture of Martinique.
Sun	18	1900.—Monte Christo (3rd Bn.).
M	19	1879.—3rd Bn. sailed for South Africa. 1901.—A Mounted Infantry Company (4th Bn.) embarked for South Africa.
Tu	20	1759.—Gold Medal issued to Officers 1st Bn. for Relief of Fort du Quesne.
W	21	1849.—Battle of Goojerat.
Th	22	1849.—1st Bn. started from Jhelum to Rawal Pindi and Peshawar (Sikh War).
F	23	1814.—5th Bn. at Passage of the Adour.
S	24	
Sun	25	
M	26	1825.—"Albuera," "Pyrenees," "Nive" granted. 1852.—Wreck of *Birkenhead*, 31 Riflemen lost.
Tu	27	1814.—Battle of Orthes (5th Bn.). 1900.—Battle of Pieter's Hill (3rd Bn.).
W	28	1860.—2nd Bn. started for China. 1900.—Relief of Ladysmith (1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns.).
Th	29	1884.—Battle of El Teb (3rd Bn.).

Digitized by Google

MARCH.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
F	1	1884.—3rd Bn. present at Relief of Tokar.
S	2	
Sun	3	1779.—Engagement at Hudson's Ferry. 1869.—Field-Marshal H.R.H. George, Duke of Cambridge appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
M	4	
Tu	5	
W	6	1860.—V.C. granted to Lieutenant A. S. Heathcote and 6 Riflemen (1st Bn.) for Indian Mutiny.
Th	7	1900.—Royal Rifle Reserve Battalion formed at Portsmouth.
F	8	
S	9	
Sun	10	1852.—2nd Bn. formed part of a Force to attack Iron Mountains, South Africa.
M	11	
Tu	12	
W	13	1884.—3rd Bn. at Tamai.
Th	14	1811.—Skirmish at Pombal (5th Bn.).
F	15	1811.—Action of Casa Nova (5th Bn.).
S	16	1904.—3rd Bn. moved from Cork to Bermuda.
Sun	17	1860.—1st Bn. moved from India to England, and was thanked by Governor-General for services. 1904.—Death of H.R.H. George, Duke of Cambridge.
M	18	1812.—5th Bn. at siege of Badajos. 1901.—A second Mounted Infantry Company (4th Bn.) embarked for South Africa.
Tu	19	
W	20	1879.—Zulu War, 3rd Bn. arrived at Natal.
Th	21	1794.—Capture of Martinique (3rd and 4th Bns.).
F	22	1903.—3rd Bn. arrived at Cork from South Africa.
S	23	1866.—Battalions at home reduced from 12 to 10 Companies.
Sun	24	1846.—1st Bn. started to Scinde.
M	25	1870.—7th (Rifle) Depôt Bn. broken up.
Tu	26	
W	27	1891.—1st Bn. started on Hazara Expedition.
Th	28	
F	29	1895.—1st Bn. started on Chitral Relief Expedition. 1904.—Depôt moved from Gosport to Winchester.
S	30	
Sun	31	1855.—3rd Bn. raised in Dublin (4th time).

Digitized by Google

APRIL.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
M	1	1863.—Viscount Melville appointed Colonel Commandant. 1881.—"Ahmad Khel," "Kandahar," "Afghanistan," and "South Africa" granted.
Tu	2	1879.—3rd Bn. at Battle of Ginghilovo.
W	3	1879.—Relief of Ekhowe (3rd Bn.). 1895.—Malakand Pass, Chitral (1st Bn.).
Th	4	1794.—Capture of St. Lucia (3rd Bn.).
F	5	1856.—2nd Bn. detachments in Kaffraria relieved by German Legion. 1899.—2nd Bn. arrived in India from S. Africa.
S	6	1812.—Storming of Badajoz (5th Bn.).
Sun	7	1891.—1st Bn. started on Miranzai Expedition.
M	8	
Tu	9	1800.—Clothing Warrant issued continuing green clothing to 5th Bn.
W	10	1814.—Battle of Toulouse (5th Bn.).
Th	11	
F	12	1809.—Capture of the Islands of Les Saintes, Guadaloupe (3rd and 4th Bns.).
S	13	
Sun	14	1814.—Repulse of sortie from Bayonne (5th Bn.).
M	15	1793.—Capture of Tobago. 1811.—Surrender of Olivenza (5th Bn.).
Tu	16	1825.—Duke of York's button given to 1st Bn.
W	17	1858.—Action of Bagawallah (1st Bn.).
Th	18	1815.—"Peninsula" granted. 1858.—Capture of Nugeelabad (1st Bn.).
F	19	1880.—Battle of Ahmad Khel (2nd Bn.).
S	20	
Sun	21	1858.—Action of Nugena. Relief of Moradabad (1st Bn.).
M	22	1794.—Capture of Guadaloupe (4th Bn.).
Tu	23	1880.—Action at Arzu (Afghan War—2nd Bn.).
W	24	
Th	25	1860.—2nd Bn. arrived at Hong Kong from Calcutta.
F	26	
S	27	
Sun	28	1760.—2nd and 3rd Bns. at second battle on the Plains of Abraham, Canada.
M	29	1780.—1st Bn. at Capture of Fort St. John, Nicaragua.
Tu	30	1804.—Capture of Surinam (5th Bn.).

Digitized by Google

MAY.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
W	1	1904.—H.R.H. George Prince of Wales appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
Th	2	1797.—Attack on Porto Rico (2nd Bn.). 1896.—Rifle Company Mounted Infantry embarked for South Africa.
F	3	1811.—Combat of Fuentes d'Onor (5th Bn.).
S	4	
Sun	5	1811.—Battle of Fuentes d'Onor (5th Bn.). 1858.—Action on the Dojura (1st Bn.).
M	6	1758.—16 rifled fusils issued to 1st Bn. 1858.—Capture of Bareilly (1st Bn.). 1910.—King Edward VII died.
Tu	7	1864.—2nd Bn. received Whitworth hexagonal-bore rifles in place of 5-groove rifles.
W	8	1845.—Companies distinguished by letters instead of numbers.
Th	9	
F	10	1811.—Repulse of sortie at Badajos. 1857.—Outbreak of Indian Mutiny at Meerut (1st Bn.).
S	11	1858.—Relief of Shahjehanpore (1st Bn.).
Sun	12	1809.—Passage of the Douro and Capture of Oporto (5th Bn.).
M	13	
Tu	14	
W	15	1858.—Head Quarters of 2nd Bn. landed at Calcutta from South Africa.
Th	16	1760.—2nd and 3rd Bns. at Quebec. 1811.—Battle of Albuhera.
F	17	1847.—2nd Bn. moved from Nova Scotia to England.
S	18	1760.—The French forced to raise the Siege of Quebec (2nd and 3rd Bns.). 1763.—3rd and 4th Bns. disbanded.
Sun	19	1812.—Action of Almaraz (5th Bn.).
M	20	1870.—Red River Expedition started (1st Bn.).
Tu	21	
W	22	
Th	23	
F	24	1858.—Capture of Forts Bunnai and Mehundee (1st Bn.).
S	25	
Sun	26	The Queen's Birthday.
M	27	
Tu	28	1864.—Whitworth rifles issued to 1st and 2nd Bns.
W	29	
Th	30	1857.—First action on the Hindun (1st Bn.).
F	31	1857.—Second action on the Hindun (1st Bn.).

Digitized by Google

JUNE.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
S	1	1835.—Service and Depôt Companies 2nd Bn. separated. 1858.—Capture of Shahabad (1st Bn.).
Sun	2	1758.—2nd and 3rd Bns. arrived before Louisburg. 1908.—General Sir Redvers Buller died.
M	3	The King's Birthday.
Tu	4	
W	5	1759.—2nd and 3rd Bns. started for Quebec under Wolfe.
Th	6	
F	7	
S	8	1857.—Battle of Badli Ka Serai and Capture of Heights before Delhi (1st Bn.).
Sun	9	
M	10	1796.—Defeat of Caribs at Vigic in the Island of Grenada (Lowenstein's Corps).
Tu	11	
W	12	
Th	13	1893.—Indian Medal and Clasp Hazara issued to 1st Bn.
F	14	1760.—Grenadier Companies, 2nd and 3rd Bns., started for Montreal.
S	15	1808.—5th Bn. started for Portugal.
Sun	16	
M	17	
Tu	18	1812.—5th Bn. at Siege of Forts St. Cayetano, St. Vincent, La Murcede, and Salamanca (Peninsula).
W	19	
Th	20	1757.—Expedition under Colonel Bouquet to borders of South Carolina. 1798.—Engagement at Goff's Bridge. Rifles first used in action by 5th Bn.
F	21	1813.—Battle of Vittoria (5th Bn.).
S	22	
Sun	23	
M	24	1817.—7th (Light Infantry) Bn. disbanded.
Tu	25	1824.—Title of Regiment changed to "Duke of York's Rifle Corps and Light Infantry."
W	26	1904.—4th Bn. arrived at Gosport from South Africa.
Th	27	1763.—4th Bn. disbanded.
F	28	
S	29	1860.—2nd Bn. landed in China.
Sun	30	

Digitized by Google

JULY.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
M	1	1881.—Number 60 omitted from title of Regiment.
Tu	2	
W	3	
Th	4	
F	5	1759.—Repulse of the French at Oswego (4th Bn.).
S	6	
Sun	7	
M	8	1758.—Battle of Ticonderoga. 1850.—H.R.H. Adolphus, Duke of Cambridge, Colonel-in-Chief, died.
Tu	9	1887.—1st and 2nd Bns. present at Jubilee Review at Aldershot.
W	10	1858.—2nd Bn. arrived at Dinapore for service against mutineers.
Th	11	
F	12	1799.—6th and 7th Bns. raised.
S	13	
Sun	14	
M	15	1824.—2nd Bn. became Rifles. 1851.—2nd Bn. moved from Ireland to Kaffraria.
Tu	16	1896.—2nd Bn. from Malta to South Africa.
W	17	1882.—3rd Bn. disembarked at Alexandria from Malta.
Th	18	1812.—Skirmish at Castragon (5th Bn.).
F	19	
S	20	1896.—Rifle Company Mounted Infantry engaged in action with Matabele.
Sun	21	1759.—1st Bn. formed part of Force for invasion of Canada.
M	22	1812.—Battle of Salamanca (5th Bn.). 1882.—Mounted Infantry of 3rd Bn. in action at Alexandria.
Tu	23	
W	24	1754.—Capture of Fort Niagara (4th Bn.).
Th	25	1813.—Battle of the Pyrenees (5th Bn.). 1818.—5th Rifle Bn. disbanded.
F	26	1758.—Capture of Louisburg, 2nd and 3rd Bns. 1800.—New clothing warrant issued for dress of Regiment.
S	27	1857.—4th Bn. raised at Winchester (4th time).
Sun	28	1809.—Battle of Talavera (5th Bn.).
M	29	1809.—Battle of Pyrenees (5th Bn.).
Tu	30	
W	31	1759.—Motto of *Celer et Audax* given by Wolfe to the Regiment at attack of Montmorenci.

Digitized by Google

AUGUST.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
Th	1	
F	2	1860.—Capture of Peh-Tang (2nd Bn.).
S	3	
Sun	4	1896.—2nd Bn. arrived at Cape Town from Malta.
M	5	1882.—Affair at Ramaleh, Egypt (3rd Bn.).
Tu	6	1763.—Battle of Bushy Run, Ohio.
W	7	1758.—Part of 2nd and 3rd Bns. started for Prince Edward's Island.
Th	8	1900.—1st Bn. in action, Amersfoot, South Africa.
F	9	1880.—2nd Bn. started on march from Cabul to Kandahar under Roberts. 1900.—2nd Bn. arrived at Columbo from S. Africa.
S	10	1763.—Defence and Relief of Fort Pitt (Fort du Quesne).
Sun	11	1879.—3rd Bn. arrived at Ulundi. Zulu War.
M	12	
Tu	13	1762.—Capture of Havannah (3rd Bn.). 1860.—Capture of Fort Tang-ku (2nd Bn.). 1901.—Battle near Lydenburg, South Africa (1st Bn.).
W	14	
Th	15	1850.—H. R. H. Prince Albert appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
F	16	1808.—Action of Lorinda (5th Bn.).
S	17	1808.—Battle of Roleia (5th Bn.).
Sun	18	
M	19	1856.—Enfield-Pritchett rifles issued to 2nd Bn.
Tu	20	1799.—Part of 5th Bn. at Surinam.
W	21	1808.—Battle of Vimiera (5th Bn.). 1860.—Capture of Taku Forts (2nd Bn.).
Th	22	
F	23	1797.—H. R. H. Duke of York appointed Colonel-in-Chief. 1799.—Reduction of Surinam (5th Bn.).
S	24	1814.—2 Companies 7th Bn. started for Penobscot River, Maine. 1870.—Occupation of Fort Garry, Red River (1st Bn.). 1900.—1st Bn. in action, Geluk, South Africa.
Sun	25	1760.—Capture of Fort Isle Royale (4th Bn.). 1775.—3rd and 4th Bns. raised (second time).
M	26	
Tu	27	1758.—Capture of Fort Frontenac (parts of 1st and 4th Bns.).
W	28	1879.—Capture of Ketchwayo.
Th	29	
F	30	
S	31	1880.—Termination of march from Cabul to Kandahar (2nd Bn.).

Digitized by Google

SEPTEMBER.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
Sun	1	1813.—7th (Lt. Inf.) Bn. raised in Guernsey and dressed in green. 1880.—Battle of Kandahar (2nd Bn.).
M	2	1900.—Mounted Infantry Company in action (1st Bn.).
Tu	3	
W	4	
Th	5	
F	6	
S	7	
Sun	8	1760.—Capture of Montreal (1st and 4th Bns. and Grenadier Companies of 2nd and 3rd Bns.).
M	9	1882.—Action at Kassassin (3rd Bn.).
Tu	10	1898.—3rd Bn. moved to Ireland.
W	11	1855.—2nd Bn. supplied with Pritchett rifles. 1863.—"Delhi" granted.
Th	12	
F	13	1759.—Battle of Quebec (2nd and 3rd Bns.). 1860.—Capture of Pekin (2nd Bn.). 1882.—Battle of Tel-el-Kebir (3rd Bn.).
S	14	1857.—Assault of Delhi (1st Bn.).
Sun	15	
M	16	1779.—4th Bn. and Grenadier Companies of 2nd and 3rd Bns. at Capture of Savannah.
Tu	17	1759.—Capture of Quebec (2nd and 3rd Bns.). 1901.—Action at Blood River Poort, South Africa (Mounted Infantry Company 4th Bn.).
W	18	1899.—2nd Bn. embarked at Calcutta for S. Africa.
Th	19	1812.—Capture of Fort St. Michael near Burgos (5th Bn.).
F	20	1857.—Final assault and capture of Delhi (1st Bn.).
S	21	
Sun	22	1787.—3rd and 4th Bns. raised at Chatham (third time). 1902.—1st Bn. embarked for Malta from S. Africa.
M	23	1852.—General Viscount Beresford, G.C.B., appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
Tu	24	
W	25	1811.—Combat at El Bodon (5th Bn.).
Th	26	1892.—1st Bn. started on Isazai Expedition.
F	27	1810.—Battle of Busaco (5th Bn.). 1812.—Skirmish at Aldea de Ponte (5th Bn.).
S	28	
Sun	29	1821.—Peninsular honours granted.
M	30	1758.—General Sir Jeffery (afterwards Lord) Amherst, K. B., appointed Colonel-in-Chief.

Digitized by Google

OCTOBER.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
Tu	1	1851.—2nd Bn. landed at East London, British Kaffraria.
W	2	1790.—Battle of Bergen (Rifle Cos. 6th Bn.).
Th	3	1879.—3rd Bn. returned to Natal from Zulu War. 1906.—4th Bn. moved from Gosport to Colchester.
F	4	
S	5	
Sun	6	
M	7	1813.—Passage of the Bidassoa (5th Bn.).
Tu	8	1858.—Action of Bark-ka-Gong (1st Bn.).
W	9	1779.—Repulse of the French attack on Savannah (2nd and 4th Bns.).
Th	10	1783.—3rd and 4th Bns. disbanded at Halifax, N. S.
F	11	1870.—2nd Bn. started on Maori Expedition.
S	12	1870.—1st Bn. returned from Red River Expedition.
Sun	13	
M	14	1794.—2 Companies 4th Bn. at siege of Fort Matilda, Guadaloupe.
Tu	15	1824.—Motto, "*Celer et Audax*," resumed.
W	16	1852.—One Company 2nd Bn. while escorting convoy attacked by Kaffirs.
Th	17	1902.—1st Bn. arrived at Malta.
F	18	1858.—1st Bn. started on Oude Campaign.
S	19	1858.—Action of Pusgaon (1st Bn.).
Sun	20	1874.—Martini-Henry rifles issued to 3rd and 4th Bns. 1899.—Battle of Talana Hill (1st Bn.).
M	21	
Tu	22	
W	23	
Th	24	
F	25	1858.—Action of Rissoolpore (1st Bn.). 1905.—3rd Bn. arrived at Aldershot from Bermuda.
S	26	
Sun	27	1759.—Brigadier-Gen. The Hon. J. Murray appointed Governor of Quebec.
M	28	1811.—Action of Arroyo del Molinos (5th Bn.).
Tu	29	
W	30	1899.—Battle of Lombard's Kop (1st and 2nd Bns.). 1901.—Battle of Brakenlaagte (25th M. I.).
Th	31	

Digitized by Google

NOVEMBER.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
F	1	1892.—Lee-Metford rifles issued to 1st Bn. (2nd time).
S	2	1842.—Sir W. G. Davey appointed Colonel-Commandant.
Sun	3	1761.—Act of Parliament passed naturalizing foreign subjects to serve in the Regiment.
M	4	
Tu	5	1899.—3rd Bn. embarked for South Africa.
W	6	
Th	7	1858.—Capture of Fort Mittowlee (1st Bn.).
F	8	
S	9	1860.—Pekin evacuated by British Troops (2nd Bn.).
Sun	10	1812.—Skirmish at Alba de Formes (5th Bn.). 1813.—Battle of the Nivelle (5th Bn.).
M	11	
Tu	12	1910.—3rd Bn. embarked at Malta for India.
W	13	1755.—Act of Parliament, 29th Geo. II, Cap. 5, authorizing the raising of Regiment.
Th	14	1813.—8th (Lt. Inf.) Bn. raised at Lisbon (green).
F	15	
S	16	
Sun	17	
M	18	
Tu	19	
W	20	
Th	21	
F	22	
S	23	
Sun	24	1880.—2nd Bn. returned to England from Afghan War.
M	25	1758.—Capture of Fort du Quesne, Pittsburg (1st Bn.).
Tu	26	1890.—1st Bn. moved from Aldershot to India.
W	27	1778.—Part of 4th Bn. started on Expedition to Georgia.
Th	28	1899.—3rd Bn. arrived in S. Africa.
F	29	
S	30	

Digitized by Google

DECEMBER.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
Sun	1	1858.—Action of Mehundee (1st Bn.). 1909.—4th Bn. embarked for Chakrata.
M	2	
Tu	3	1849.—1st Bn. started on Yusufzai Expedition.
W	4	1851.—Passage of the Great Kei (2nd Bn).
Th	5	1892.—4th Bn. arrived in England from Burmah.
F	6	1813.—8th, 9th, and 10th Bns. authorized (9th and 10th never raised).
S	7	
Sun	8	1891.—2nd Bn. disembarked at Gibraltar from Dublin.
M	9	to 13th. 1813.—Battle of the Nive (5th Bn.).
Tu	10	1896.—1st Bn. to Cape and Mauritius from India.
W	11	1849.—Capture of Suggoo (1st Bn.).
Th	12	
F	13	1891.—3rd Bn. arrived in England from Gibraltar.
S	14	1849.—Capture of Pallee Zoormundie and Thear Khana (1st Bn.)
Sun	15	1815.—Red Bns. clothed in green, and together with 7th and 8th Bns. called Light Infantry. 1899.—Battle of Colenso (3rd Bn.).
M	16	
Tu	17	
W	18	1858.—Short Enfield rifles issued to 3rd Bn.
Th	19	1894.—Winchester Barracks, including Quarters of Depôt, destroyed by fire.
F	20	1852.—"Punjab," "Mooltan," and "Goojerat" granted.
S	21	1807.—Capture of the Danish Isles (3rd [2nd] Bn.).
Sun	22	1894.—Depôt moved from Winchester to Portsdown Forts.
M	23	
Tu	24	
W	25	1755.—Regiment raised. Earl of Loudoun appointed first Colonel-in-Chief.
Th	26	
F	27	1757.—Major-General Abercrombie appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
S	28	1841.—Part of 2nd Bn. employed in quelling riots, Jamaica.
Sun	29	
M	30	
Tu	31	1797.—5th Bn. raised at Cowes, Isle of Wight, clothed in green, and armed with rifles.

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

"*Celer et Audax.*"

"Louisberg," "Quebec, 1759," "Martinique, 1762, 1809," "Havannah," "Roleia," "Vimiera," "Talavera," "Busaco," "Fuentes d'Onor, "Albuhera," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Punjaub," "Mooltan," "Goojerat," "Delhi," "Taku Forts," "Pekin," "South Africa, 1851–2–3, 1879," "Ahmad Khel," "Kandahar, 1880," "Afghanistan, 1878–80," "Egypt, 1882, 1884," "Tel-el-Kebir," "Chitral," "South Africa, 1899–1902," "Defence of Ladysmith," "Relief of Ladysmith."

Regular and Special Reserve Battalions.

Uniform—Green. *Facings*—Scarlet.

1st Battalion	(60th Foot) - - - -	*Aldershot.*
2nd ,,	(,, ,,) - - - -	*Shorncliffe.*
3rd ,,	(,, ,,) - - - -	*Dagshai.*
4th ,,	(,, ,,) - - - -	*Rawul Pindi.*
5th ,,	(Huntingdon Militia) - -	*Woolwich.*
6th ,,	(R. 2nd Middlesex Militia) -	*Woolwich.*

1st Cadet Battalion - *42 and 44, Sun Street, Finsbury Square, E.C.*

Allied Regiment of Canadian Militia.

63rd (Halifax) Rifles - - - - *Halifax, Nova Scotia.*

Colonel-in-Chief.

THE KING.

Colonels Commandant.

1st Battalion	-	Field-Marshal *Rt. Hon.* F. W. *Lord* Grenfell, *G.C.B.*, *G.C.M.G.*
2nd ,,	-	Lieut.-Gen. *Sir* E. T. H. Hutton, *K.C.M.G.*, *C.B.*
3rd ,,	-	Major-Gen. *Sir* C. Ashburnham, *K.C.B.*
4th ,,	-	Major-Gen. *Sir* W. L. Pemberton, *K.C.B.*

Digitized by Google

A BRIEF HISTORY

OF

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

Colonel-in-Chief:

HIS MAJESTY THE KING.

BY

THE CHAIRMAN AND CERTAIN MEMBERS
OF THE COMMITTEE
OF THE
REGIMENTAL HISTORY.

1911.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

PREFACE.

PART I.—1755–1824.

Sections

1.—1755–1763.—Origin of the Regiment and its Services in North America.

2.—1764–1807.—West Indies and the American War.

3.—1808–1824.—Peninsular War—60th The Royal American Regiment become 60th The Duke of York's Own Rifle Corps.

PART II.—1825–1870.

4.—1825–1856.—Sikh War—South Africa.

5.—1857–1860.—Delhi—Rohilkund—Pekin.

6.—1861–1870.—North America—Red River.

PART III.—1871–1902.

7.—1871–1881.—India—Afghan War—South Africa—Zulu War—First Boer War.

8.—1882–1885.—Egypt, 1882, Tel-el-Kebir—Egypt, 1884, El Teb, and Tamai—and 1884–85, Nile Expedition—Mounted Infantry.

9.—1886–1898.—India, Wreck of *Warren Hastings*.

10.—1899–1902.—South African War—Talana Hill—Defence of Ladysmith—Relief of Ladysmith—Transvaal.

PART IV.

A Retrospect.

MAPS.

MAP—NO. I.—*North America.* Illustrating the area of Military Operations referred to in Part I, sections 1 and 2; also Part II, section 6.

MAP—NO. II.—*Spain, Portugal, and South-Western France.* Illustrating the area of Operations referred to in Part I, section 3.

MAP—NO. III.—*India.* Illustrating the area of Operations referred to in Part II, sections 4 and 5; also Part III, sections 7 and 9.

MAP—NO. IV.—*South Africa.* Illustrating the area of Operations referred to in Part III, sections 7, 8, and 10.

Digitized by Google

A BRIEF HISTORY

OF

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

PREFACE.

THIS abridged history of the Regiment has been prepared in popular form by certain members of the History Committee, and edited by the Chairman.

The Chairman (Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton) is indebted to the following members of the Regimental History Committee :—Major-General Astley Terry, Major the Hon. C. Sackville-West, Captain Hereward Wake, and also to Colonel Horatio Mends for the contribution, wholly or in part, of Part I, Sec. 3; Part II, Secs. 4 and 5; Part III, Secs. 9 and 10; and Part III, Secs. 7 and 8 respectively.

The existing short history, written by Major-General Astley Terry and Colonel Mends and published with the Standing Orders of the Regiment, has been taken as a basis.

It has been the object of the compilers, while amplifying the short history, to form a Prelude to the large and comprehensive History of the Regiment by Captain Lewis Butler, the publication of which —from the difficulties to be overcome, the researches to be made, and the immense mass of detail to be dissected—must necessarily be further delayed.

Every effort has been made to narrate in a concise and popular form the origin, history, and world-wide services of the several battalions, so that every Rifleman may be able to learn at least the outlines of the

Digitized by Google

history of his Regiment—a Corps whose battle honours are unequalled in number, and whose reputation for discipline and courage is unsurpassed in the annals of the British Army.

The gallant exploits of the Regiment are here given in no spirit of pride or self-adulation, but with the earnest hope that, profiting by the example of their predecessors, the present and future generations of Riflemen may not only successfully maintain as a sacred trust the credit and renown of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, but may also still further add to the honours and reputation already won.

December 1*st*, 1911.

NOTE.—The names of Officers of the British Army who do not belong to the Regiment are printed in italics. Campaigns and battles, which have been awarded as "Battle Honours" to the Regiment, are printed in capitals.

PART I.—1755—1824.

I.

1755–1763.—ORIGIN OF THE REGIMENT AND ITS SERVICES IN NORTH AMERICA.

ORIGIN. The Regiment was raised during 1755–56 in North America under special conditions, for the express purpose of assisting our Army to retrieve the terrible disaster which had befallen the British troops under *General Braddock* at the hands of a smaller force of French and Red Indians in the forest fastnesses upon the banks of the Ohio River. It had been found that the slow and ponderous movements of troops trained

Digitized by Google

upon the European model, with their heavy accoutrements, tight uniforms, and unsuitable tactics, were helpless against savages, and almost equally helpless against soldiers habituated to wars in the dense forests and trackless wastes of America. It was therefore decided by the British Government to raise in America, from the Colonists themselves, a force which should be able to meet these conditions. 1755—1758.

Designated as the 62nd, and the following year as the 60th Royal Americans, the Regiment was accordingly formed of 4,000 men in four battalions, and General the Earl of Loudoun, Commander-in-Chief of the British Army in America, was appointed Colonel-in-Chief. It was recruited from settlers, mainly of German and Swiss origin, in the States of Massachusetts, New York, Pennsylvania, Maryland, and North Carolina, to which were added volunteers from British regiments and others. Many of the senior officers and a considerable number of the Company officers were drawn from the armies of Europe, some of them being highly trained and experienced soldiers. 60th ROYAL AMERICANS.

Through the bold initiative of Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Bouquet,* a Swiss officer of distinction, commanding the 1st Battalion, the 60th Royal Americans adopted Colonial methods of equipment, simpler drill, open formations, and the Indian system of forest warfare, thus early acquiring those attributes of individual action, swift initiative, and of elastic though firm discipline, which have been the conspicuous characteristics of the Regiment throughout its long and brilliant career, characteristics which have made its reputation. Thus equipped, The Royal American Regi-

* Afterwards Brigadier-General Bouquet. Born 1719, died 1765. The victor of Bushey Run. A brilliant officer, of the highest capacity as a leader and administrator. It has been said that by his untimely death Great Britain lost a general whose presence might well have caused the American War of Independence to assume a different aspect. For biographical sketch *vide* Regimental Chronicle, 1910.

Digitized by Google

1758. ment from its very beginning played a distinguished and memorable part in establishing British power in North America.

The great struggle between France and England for supremacy in America was at its height, when early in 1758, Abercromby,* who had succeeded Loudoun as Commander-in-Chief, decided upon a general advance.

The 1st and 4th Battalions, under Bouquet and Haldimand,† formed part of the main Army in the Western Field of operations, and on the banks of Lake Champlain, at the memorable defeat of Ticonderoga, "at once a glory and a shame," the 4th Battalion and a portion of the 1st showed a stubborn courage worthy of the highest praise, and lost very heavily in killed and wounded. On July the 27th, three weeks later, regardless of their losses, the Regiment furnished a part of the column under Bradstreet,‡ of the 60th, which, after a forced march, captured by a *coup de main* Fort Frontenac on Lake Ontario.

July 8th, 1758, TICONDEROGA.

The 1st Battalion, employed on the Western frontiers under *General Forbes*, played the leading part in the advance against Fort Duquesne on the Ohio, in November, 1758, and led by the gallant Bouquet effected its capture from the French and Red Indians. This brilliant triumph over great physical difficulties was achieved by sheer determination, endurance, and pluck; and the solid value of the victory is thus summed up by the American historian, Parkman:—"It opened the great West to English enterprise, took from France half her savage allies, and relieved her

Nov. 25th, 1758, Capture of FORT DUQUESNE.

* General James Abercromby, Colonel-in-Chief, 1757–1758.

† Afterwards Lieut.-General Sir Frederick Haldimand. Born 1718, died 1791. Commander-in-Chief in North America, and Governor of Quebec—a distinguished soldier-statesman.

‡ Afterwards Major-General John Bradstreet. Born 1710, died 1774; a successful leader of irregular troops.

Digitized by Google

Western borders from the scourge of Indian Wars." Fort Duquesne, re-christened Fort Pitt, was thereupon garrisoned by a detachment of the 60th, and was destined later to play a prominent part in the subsequent operations. 1758—1760.

The 2nd and 3rd Battalions, under Lieut.-Colonel Young and Major Augustine Prevost* respectively, early in 1758 were ordered to join Generals Amherst † and *Wolfe* in the Eastern Field of operations, and they took a prominent part in the capture of LOUISBURG. July 26th, 1758, LOUISBURG.

These two Battalions were subsequently in 1759 moved up the St. Lawrence to Quebec, where they still further distinguished themselves at Montmorency Falls, below Quebec, on July the 31st, and by their rapid movements and their intrepid courage won from *General Wolfe* the motto of " Celer et Audax " (Swift and Bold). A still greater opportunity occurred on the 13th of September at the decisive battle of QUEBEC, where upon the Plains of Abraham the 2nd Battalion, whose Grenadier Company had been the first to scale the heights, covered the left during the battle against a very superior force of Red Indians and French, who made the most determined efforts to assail the flank and rear of *Wolfe's* army under cover of the dense bush and rocky ground. The 60th thus lost heavily in killed and wounded. The 3rd Battalion played a no less important part by holding in check the enemy, who threatened the rear through the thick woods on the river banks. Sept. 13th, 1759, QUEBEC.

Amherst, who in 1759 had succeeded Abercromby in chief command of the Army, led the main force in its advance to Montreal, where, on the 8th of 1760, MONTREAL.

* Afterwards Major-General. Born 1723, died 1786; dangerously wounded in July, 1759, above Quebec; the victor of Savannah, 1779, and a distinguished soldier.

† Afterwards Field Marshal Sir Jeffery Amherst, Baron Amherst, Colonel-in-Chief, 1758-1797.

Digitized by Google

1760—1763. September, 1760, the 4th Battalion, a portion of the 1st, and the Grenadiers of the 2nd and 3rd, shared in the glories of the surrender of the French Army under the Marquis de Vaudreuil—a surrender through which the supremacy in America finally passed to the British Crown.

Following up their successes in 1758, under *Forbes*, Bouquet and the 1st Battalion had by degrees captured or occupied the whole of the French posts west of the Alleghany Mountains, and they were accordingly chosen for the arduous task of defending the various forts established in the unexplored country south of the great lakes. A region embracing thousands of miles of surface was thus consigned to the keeping of five or six hundred men—a vast responsibility for a single weak Battalion garrisoning a few insignificant forts.

In 1763 took place the general and sudden rising of the Indians under Pontiac—a formidable conspiracy, bringing ruin and desolation to the settlers in those wild regions, and even threatening the safety of the Colonies. By surprise or stratagem the Indians, in overwhelming numbers, secured many of the widely scattered posts held by the 60th, murdering some of the slender garrisons and beleaguering others. But the important posts of Fort Detroit upon the Straits joining Lake Erie and Lake Huron, and of Fort Pitt commanding the Ohio River valley, both garrisoned by the 60th under Gladwyn and Ecuyer respectively, were gallantly and successfully held against tremendous odds. The relief of these two important posts were operations of the greatest urgency, and every effort was made to get sufficient troops for this purpose.

It was at once decided that Fort Pitt on the Ohio, guarding as it did the Western frontier of the Colonies, must be saved at any cost, but owing to the reduction

Digitized by Google

1763—1764.

of the Army in America after the great war, it was with the utmost difficulty that, at Carlisle, 150 miles west of Philadelphia, a small column was formed under Bouquet, consisting of barely 500 men of the 1st Battalion 60th Royal Americans and the 42nd Highlanders. This courageous band, led by the stout-hearted and experienced Henry Bouquet, marched almost as a forlorn hope to the relief of the garrison. Reaching, after a long and weary march, the dangerous defiles of Bushey Run, ten miles only from their objective and within view of the scene of Braddock's crushing defeat, a site of battle deliberately chosen by their cunning foe, the little force was suddenly attacked by a vastly superior force of Indian braves. During two long trying days the combatants fought a desperate battle, until at last Bouquet's genius as a leader achieved a brilliant victory. This victory, pronounced by an American historian "the best contested action ever fought between white men and Indians," was followed up in the coming year by a vigorous advance by Bradstreet upon Detroit by way of Lake Erie; and by Bouquet marching from Fort Pitt with a column consisting of his own Battalion of the 60th, the 42nd, and Provincial troops, which he led into the very heart of the enemy's country. Bouquet's column was triumphant, and upon reaching the Indian settlements on the River Muskingum, deep in the wild fastnesses of the primeval forest, their leader's diplomatic skill and defiant attitude completed the successful issue of the campaign. Bouquet thus rightly earned for himself and his men the credit of having finally broken the French influence and Red Indian power in the West, giving to the British Crown all the vast territories west of the Alleghany Mountains and south of the Great Lakes, comprising now the States of Pennsylvania, Virginia, Western Virginia, Ohio, Kentucky, Indiana, Michigan, and Illinois.

Aug. 5th and 6th, 1763.
BUSHEY RUN.

Nov. 15th, 1764,
RED INDIAN CAMPAIGN.

Digitized by Google

1762–1764.

The conspicuous part played at this period by the 60th Royal Americans, and the exceptional merit of many of its officers have hitherto been better understood in the United States and in Canada than by our own countrymen. But it is now at last acknowledged that the Regiment, owing to its especial attributes, was in the forefront of all those operations which (more than any others) added a peculiar lustre to the British Crown at this early stage of the evolution of the British Empire in North America. There is no period in the Regimental history of which The King's Royal Rifle Corps may more justly be proud than the epoch from its birth in 1755 to the final overthrow of the French and Red-Indian power in 1764.

1762, MARTINIQUE.

Meanwhile, in February, 1762, the 3rd Battalion, moving to the West Indies, had taken part in the capture of MARTINIQUE. It subsequently joined the expedition to Cuba under the *Earl of Albemarle*, where, led by Brigadier-General Haviland,* it played a leading part in the capture of HAVANNAH from the Spaniards on the 13th of August.

Aug. 13th, 1762, HAVANNAH.

II.

1764–1807.—WEST INDIES AND THE AMERICAN WAR.

WEST INDIES.

On the termination of the French War in America the British Army was reduced, and in 1764 and 1763 respectively the 3rd and 4th Battalions were disbanded.

The discontented and hostile feeling of the American Colonies at this period rendered it advisable to transfer The Royal Americans to the West Indies, recruited as they were from the Colonists themselves. Thus it fell to the lot of the Regiment to take a prominent

* General William Haviland was Colonel Commandant in 1761–1762.

Digitized by Google

share in the conquest and annexation of the West Indian Islands and the adjacent coast, which took place at this period. The officers in many instances filled important posts as Governors and Administrators of the various islands. 1765—1783.

On the outbreak of the War of Independence in 1775 the 3rd and 4th Battalions were again raised in England and despatched to the West Indies, and thence to Florida, where they figured prominently in the operations in that region.

In 1779 the 3rd and some companies of the 4th Battalion formed portion of an army under General Augustine Prevost in Georgia and South Carolina. The Regiment played a leading part at the brilliant action of Briars Creek (March 3rd, 1779), and also in the subsequent siege of Savannah, where a superior force of French and Americans under Comte d'Estaigne and General Lincoln was successfully held at bay by a very much smaller army under Prevost, and at the final assault was signally defeated with great loss (October the 9th, 1779). An improvised body of Light Dragoons (or Mounted Infantry), organised by Lieut.-Colonel Marc Prevost,* of the 60th, did remarkable service during these operations, and at the victory on the 9th of October lost heavily, but greatly distinguished itself by repulsing the main column of the enemy and capturing the colour of the Carolina Regiment, now in the possession of the Prevost family. 1779, SAVANNAH. AMERICAN WAR.

Upon the termination of the American War of Independence in 1783 the 3rd and 4th Battalions were disbanded for the second time, but were again raised in 1788 and despatched to the West Indies.

The Regiment, for the most part quartered in the WEST INDIES.

* Lieut.-Colonel Marc Prevost, born 1736, died 1785, youngest brother of General Augustine Prevost—a brilliant and most promising officer, who succombed to the effect of his wounds.

Digitized by Google

1783–1798. West Indies, took part in the following military operations:—

Capture of the Island of Tobago, a brilliant feat of arms ...	April 17th,	1783
„ (2nd) of Martinique ...	March	1794
„ Saint Lucia	...	1794
„ Grande Terre Guadaloupe ...	...	1794
„ Saint Vincent	...	1796
„ Trinidad	Feb.	1797
„ Porto Rico	April	1797

On the 23rd of August, 1797, Field-Marshal H.R.H. Frederick Duke of York* was appointed Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment, *vice* Lord Amherst deceased.

1797, 5th BATTALION (RIFLES) RAISED.

In December of the same year the famous 5th Battalion was raised at Cowes, Isle of Wight, under Lieutenant-Colonel Baron de Rottenburg,† upon the German model as a Special Corps of Riflemen. Four hundred of Hompesch's Mounted Riflemen—a German Corps raised for service under the British Crown—were drafted into the Battalion, which was armed with rifles and dressed in green with red facings. The second Lieutenant-Colonel was that celebrated Robert Crauford, who afterwards made his name so famous in the Peninsular War as the honoured leader of the Light Division. Thus, by the addition of the 5th Battalion to the Regiment as Riflemen in 1797, the gradual evolution of the 60th Royal Americans into The King's Royal Rifle Corps was auspiciously begun.

The system of organisation, drill, and tactics for Light Troops introduced into the Regiment by Baron de Rottenburg, was embodied in a Manual for Riflemen and Light Infantry. This volume was published in August, 1798, with a preface signed by the Adjutant

* Frederick, Duke of York, was the second son of George III, and brother of George IV and William IV.

† Afterwards Lieutenant-General. Born 1760, died 1832. He commanded the 5th Battalion, 1797–1808.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

General, and especially commended to the Army by the Commander-in-Chief as a text book on the subject. 1799—1808.

In 1799 a 6th Battalion was added to the Regiment, so that the close of the eighteenth century saw the Regiment composed of six battalions.

III.

1808–1824.—Peninsular War. 60th The Royal American Regiment becomes 60th The Duke of York's Own Rifle Corps.

In 1808 Great Britain determined to take the offensive against France, and, by occupying Portugal, endeavour to drive Napoleon and the French from the Peninsula of Spain and Portugal.

Thus began the Peninsular War, so full of glorious memories for the British Army. The 5th Battalion, under the command of Major Davy,* formed part of the force despatched under *Sir Arthur Wellesley* to Portugal, and in conjunction with the 2nd Battalion of the 95th† opened the campaign at Obidos on the 15th of August; and two days later took part in the fight of Roleia. The services of the Battalion as Light Troops or Riflemen were valued so highly by the Commander of the forces, and so important was their example, that in a very complimentary order he directed its distribution by companies among the several brigades of the army. Thus it came to be engaged in nearly all the great battles throughout the war, starting brilliantly with the battle of Vimiera,‡ where a signal victory was gained over the French under General Junot.

Aug. 17th, 1808, ROLEIA.

Aug. 21st, 1808, VIMIERA.

* Afterwards General Sir William Gabriel Davy, C.B., K.C.H., Colonel Commandant, 60th Rifles, 1842–1856. He succeeded Baron de Rottenburg in command of the 5th Battalion in 1808.

† Formed in 1800, and now The Rifle Brigade.

‡ The Battalion was especially mentioned in Wellesley's despatch.

Digitized by Google

1809.

Wellesley was shortly afterwards superseded by Sir Harry Burrard* and *Sir Hew Dalrymple*, who ended the campaign by the Convention of Cintra, under the terms of which the French evacuated Portugal.

The three commanders were then ordered home, and Sir John Moore† assumed charge of the troops. *Sir David Baird* landed at Corunna with reinforcements, including the 2nd Battalion, and on the 20th of December he joined Moore near Mayorgo. By the masterly dispositions of Napoleon himself, an overwhelming force of French was concentrated under Soult, and this forced the British to retire on Corunna. Soult, following in pursuit, attacked them in the act of embarking, but met with a crushing defeat. The British, however, paid a high price for their victory: *Baird* was severely wounded, and the gallant Sir John Moore was killed—his death being a heavy loss to the British Army. At this juncture General Hope‡ took over the command and completed the embarkation of the troops. The Regiment, having been allotted to the defence of the town of Corunna, was not actually engaged in the battle.

Jan. 16th, 1809, CORUNNA.

In 1809 *Wellesley*, for the second time, landed in Portugal and assumed command. After some delay, on May the 12th he forced the passage of the Douro in the face of a large army under Soult, a most brilliant feat of arms. On the 27th and 28th of July he attacked the French and Marshals Jourdan and Victor, under King Joseph, and thereupon ensued the great British victory of TALAVERA. "Upon this occasion," wrote *Sir Arthur Wellesley* in his despatch, "the steadiness and discipline of the 5th Battalion, 60th Regiment, were conspicuous."

July 27th and 28th, 1809, TALAVERA.

* Formerly a Captain in the 60th.

† Formerly Major in the 4th Battalion 60th.

‡ Afterwards General the Earl of Hopetoun, G.C.B., Colonel-Commandant 6th Battalion 60th

Digitized by Google

1810—1812.

On September the 27th, 1810, the British Commander, *Sir Arthur Wellesley*, recently created *Lord Wellington*, signally defeated the French under Massena at the battle of BUSACO; the conduct of the 60th (at this time commanded by Colonel Williams*), being specially noted by *General Picton.*

Sept. 27th, 1810, BUSACO

Yielding to superior number and to stress of circumstances, *Wellington* retreated, and, falling back upon the famous lines of Torres Vedras, was closely followed by the French, who, on being stopped by the fortifications and unable to procure supplies, were soon forced in turn to retreat.

In March, 1811, the British again advanced, driving Ney from Pombal and Redinha, and Massena from Casal Nova and Sabugal. While following up his successes, *Wellington* was attacked by Massena at FUENTES D'ONOR, on the 3rd of May, and again on the 5th, but he held his ground in spite of severe fighting. In the meanwhile Marshal Beresford,† who had four companies of the 60th with his division, had in April taken Olivenza, and on the 16th of May had defeated Soult at ALBUHERA; and the campaign of 1811 was brought to a close by the brilliant action of Arroyo dos Molinos by *General Hill* on October the 28th, 1811, when the Regiment specially distinguished itself.

May 3rd and 5th, 1811, FUENTES D'ONOR.

May 16th, 1811, ALBUHERA.

The next year, 1812, opened with the siege, assault, and capture of CIUDAD RODRIGO, and immediately afterwards ensued the successful siege of BADAJOS. Sending *Hill* to destroy the bridge of Almarez, *Wellington* proceeded northwards, and on the 22nd of July defeated Marmont at the battle of SALAMANCA, the crowning feat of a long series of brilliant manœuvres. The English General thereupon marched towards

1812, CIUDAD RODRIGO. BADAJOS.

July 22nd, 1812, SALAMANCA.

* Afterwards Major-General Sir William Williams, K.C.B., K.T.S., died 1832.

† Afterwards General Viscount Beresford, G.C.B., G.C.H., Colonel-in-Chief of the 60th Rifles, 1852–54.

Digitized by Google

1812–1814. Madrid, and, driving King Joseph before him, entered the capital in triumph on the 12th of August. But the French were so strongly reinforced that the British troops were obliged to retire for the winter to Portugal.

In May, 1813, the Army finally quitted Portugal, and again advancing drove the French northwards by brilliant strategy. On the 21st of June *Wellington* gained a splendid victory over King Joseph at VITTORIA, capturing 150 guns and his whole transport. The companies of the Regiment with *Picton* and the 3rd Division played an especially brilliant part. Ignominiously driven from Spain the French Army rallied on the Bidassoa, where Soult assumed command, having been despatched by Napoleon to supersede his brother King Joseph and Marshal Jourdan. He immediately attacked the English, but was defeated with great slaughter at the battle of the PYRENEES, which lasted eight days, July the 24th to August the 2nd. The 5th Battalion was at this time commanded by Major Fitzgerald.* *Wellington*, then advancing into France, forced the passage of the Bidassoa on October the 7th, and defeated the French at the battle of NIVELLE, terminating the campaign by a victory on the NIVE after a battle lasting five days.

June 21st, 1813, VITTORIA.

July 24th to Aug. 2nd, 1813, PYRENEES.

Nov. 10th, 1813, NIVELLE.

Dec. 9th to 13th, NIVE.

In February, 1814, occurred one of the most brilliant manœuvres of the war—the famous passage of the Adour, which was forced in the teeth of a Division of the French Army, the company of the 60th leading the advance of the Guards' Brigade, to which it was attached. On the 27th of the same month Soult was again totally defeated at ORTHES.

Feb. 27th, 1814, ORTHES.

Wellington, following up this victory, advanced on Toulouse, where, on the 10th of April, the British

April 10th, 1814, TOULOUSE.

* Afterwards Field-Marshal Sir John Foster Fitzgerald, G.C.B. Born 1786, died 1877, aged 91.

Digitized by Google

1815—1824.

troops won the last of the fourteen great battles fought in the Peninsular War, in twelve of which the Regiment had taken a glorious part. The repulse of a sortie from Bayonne was the final episode of this memorable war.

Thus closes a momentous record of gallant achievements of the Regiment. Among the officers of the 5th Battalion who distinguished themselves during the Peninsular War, besides those already mentioned, were Major Woodgate,* Lieutenant-Colonel Galiffe,† Captain Schoedde,‡ and Captain de Blacquière.

To continue the history of the other Battalions of the Regiment at this period, the 2nd Battalion, in January, 1809, after Corunna, had returned to the Channel Islands, and thence to the West Indies. The 1st Battalion, which had previously always been quartered in America, was in 1810, together with the 4th Battalion, brought to England, whence it shortly afterwards proceeded to the Cape of Good Hope, and the 4th Battalion was sent to Dominica.

A 7th and 8th Battalion were added in 1813, the former raised at Gibraltar and the latter at Lisbon. Both battalions were dressed in green, which colour at the end of 1815 was adopted for the whole Regiment.

At the conclusion of the war with France the Regiment was reduced to two battalions, of which the 1st was called "The Rifles," and the 2nd "The Light Infantry" Battalion. In 1824 the 2nd Battalion became also a Rifle Battalion, and the Regiment dropping its old title of "Royal Americans" was granted by George IV the name of "The Duke of York's Own Rifle Corps," dated June 4th.

1824, 60th ROYAL AMERICANS become 60th THE DUKE OF YORK'S OWN RIFLE CORPS.

* Afterwards Colonel and C.B., died 1861.

† Afterwards Colonel and C.B., died 1848.

‡ Afterwards Lieut.-General Sir James Holmes Schoedde, K.C.B., who received thirteen clasps with his war medal. Born 1786, died 1861.

Major-Generals Sir Henry Clinton, Sir George Murray, and Sir James Kampt, Colonels Commandant of the Regiment, also served with distinction.

Digitized by Google

1825—1841.

PART II.—1825—1870.

IV.

1825–1856.—Sikh War—South Africa.

In 1827 took place the death of Field-Marshal H.R.H. the Duke of York,* who had been Colonel-in-Chief for thirty years, and had given his name to the Regiment. He was succeeded by his brother, Field-Marshal H.R.H. Adolphus, Duke of Cambridge.† In 1830 the title of the Regiment, by order of William IV, was again changed to The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

1830, 60th THE DUKE OF YORK'S OWN RIFLE CORPS becomes 60th THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

A long peace followed the great wars of the Napoleonic period, and from Toulouse in 1814 until the Sikh War in 1848 the Regiment was not engaged on active service. But from 1848 onwards the British Army entered upon a famous series of campaigns, in nearly all of which the Regiment has taken a memorable share. Its success may be said to be largely due to the excellence and the example of the 1st Battalion, which—directly inheriting the Peninsular honours and traditions of the 5th Battalion as Riflemen—had maintained, in spite of the long peace, its reputation for smartness, discipline, and warlike efficiency.

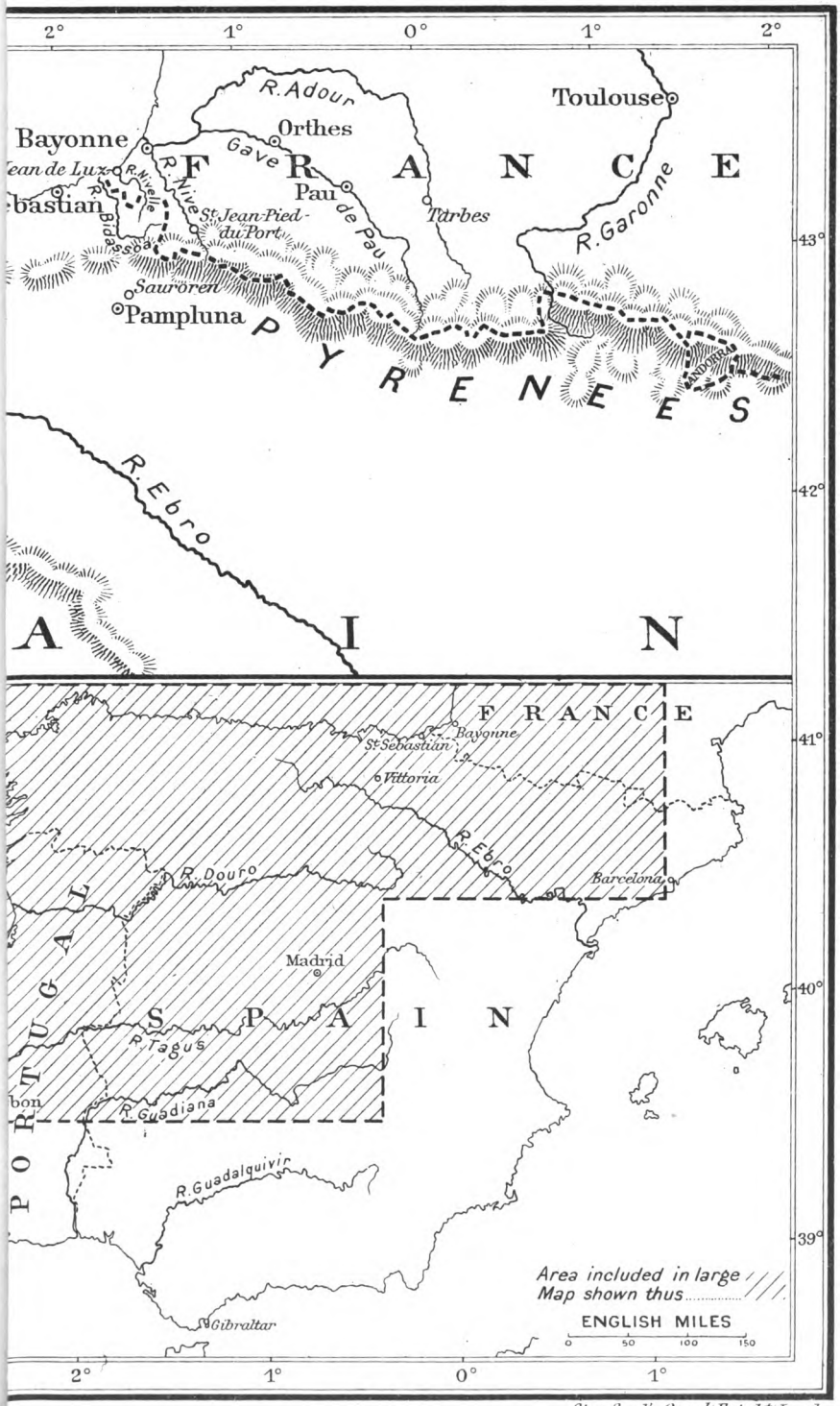
Fortunate at this period in many officers of great experience, the Regiment owed much to Lieutenant-Colonel the Hon. Henry Richard Molyneux,‡ who commanded the 1st Battalion (then quartered in the

* His Royal Highness's sword and belts were presented to the officers of the 1st Battalion by H.M. King George IV, and are now in the Officers' Mess.

† The seventh son of George III and the Father of the late Field-Marshal H.R.H. George Duke of Cambridge, Colonel-in-Chief, 1869–1904.

‡ 3rd son of 2nd Earl of Sefton. Born 27th August, 1800; died 1841.

Digitized by Google



Stanford's Geogl. Estabt., London.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Mediterranean) from 1836 until his untimely death in 1841. The high efficiency of the Battalion and its strong *esprit de corps* when it sailed for India in 1845, under his successor Lieutenant-Colonel the Hon. Henry Dundas,* were largely due to his strong personality and to his powers of organisation. Dundas commanded the Battalion from 1845 to 1854 with conspicuous success. In the Sikh War, both as Colonel and as Brigadier-General, he showed the highest qualities of leadership and courage, and throughout the nine years of his command the Battalion held a foremost place in the British Army in India. **1842—1850.**

It was thus under these favourable circumstances that the Regiment began its career in the East, and under Dundas played a prominent part in the Sikh War. Employed in covering the advance, it was foremost in the storming of the city of MOOLTAN. "Nothing could exceed the gallantry and discipline of the 60th Royal Rifles" are the words of the *Gazette*, 7th of March, 1849. **1848—49, PUNJAUB.** **Jan. 22nd, 1849, MOOLTAN.**

Subsequently, by forced marches, the Battalion joined the army under Lord Gough† in time to share in the final battle of GOOJERAT, a victory over a combined force of 60,000 Sikhs and Afghans. The result of this triumph of British arms was the annexation of the Punjaub, and the retreat of the Ameer Dost Mahomed Khan with the Afghan army beyond the Khyber Pass. **Feb. 21st, 1849, GOOJERAT.**

Upon the 8th of July, 1850, H.R.H. Adolphus Duke of Cambridge died, and was succeeded as Colonel-in-Chief by Field-Marshal H.R.H. Prince Albert, Consort of Her late Majesty Queen Victoria.

* Afterwards General Viscount Melville, G.C.B., Colonel Commandant 1864–1875.

† Afterwards Field-Marshal Viscount Gough, K.P., G.C.B., Colonel-in-Chief 1854–1869.

Digitized by Google

1851–1857.

1851–2–3, SOUTH AFRICA.

In 1851 the 2nd Battalion, which had been on home service since 1847, embarked for South Africa, and was employed in the Kaffir War during that and the two following years. It took part under Lieut.-Colonel Nesbitt in many actions with the enemy, including the passage of the Great Kei, the operations for clearing the Water Kloof, and the attack on the Iron Mountain.

Feb. 26th, 1852, WRECK OF THE 'BIRKENHEAD.'

A detachment of the 2nd Battalion (forty-one all ranks, with seven women and thirteen children) formed a portion of the troops on board the ill-fated troopship *Birkenhead*, which, on the night of February the 26th, 1852, was wrecked on the South African coast under conditions which evoked from the troops on board a memorable display of steady discipline and serene courage in the face of danger. The men fell in and stood calmly on parade awaiting death while the ship was sinking "without a cry or murmur among them." The whole ship's company with few exceptions perished.

On September the 23rd, 1852, General Viscount Beresford became Colonel-in-Chief, *vice* H.R.H. Prince Albert, and was upon his death on the 28th of January, 1854, succeeded by Field-Marshal Viscount Gough.

In 1855 and 1857 the 3rd and 4th Battalions were raised at Dublin and at Winchester respectively. Thus in 1857 the Regiment again consisted of four Battalions.

V.

1857–1860.—Delhi. Rohilkund. Pekin.

The outbreak of the Great Mutiny of the Native Army in India began on the 10th of May, 1857, at Meerut, where the 1st Battalion was at that time quartered under the command of Lieut.-Colonel John

Digitized by Google

Jones.* The Battalion at the moment was mustering for evening church parade. On hearing the news it immediately fell in, and Captain Muter,† the senior officer present, with great promptitude instantly despatched a company to secure the Treasury. The Battalion thereupon marched towards the city, when being joined by the 6th Carabiniers and a Battery of Horse Artillery (all the European troops available), it proceeded to occupy the lines of the Native troops, thus effectually preventing the mutineers from establishing themselves in the city, so that they were forced forthwith to retreat towards Delhi. The story is told that while hurrying to the native lines the Battalion came upon the body of a lady lying dead and mutilated by the roadside. This lady was well known both to the officers and men for her devotion and care for the women and children of the Battalion, and the men as they passed—exasperated at the sight—raised their rifles in the air and swore to avenge her death. It is not too much to say that the Battalion, and their leader known later as "Jones the Avenger," made good their oath. 1857.

Marching in pursuit, under *Brigadier Archdale Wilson*, the Meerut troops fought two successful actions upon the Hindun River, in which the 1st Battalion took a prominent part, and on the 7th of June it joined the army under *Major-General Sir Henry Barnard* at Alighur. May 30th and 31st, 1857, HINDUN.

At one o'clock on the following morning the whole of *Barnard's* force moved against Delhi. On reaching Badlee-ke-Serai it was found that the mutineers were strongly posted in an entrenched position along the ridge from the flagstaff to Hindoo Rao's house, overlooking the cantonments and city, but after a sharp engage-

* Afterwards Major-General Sir John Jones, K.C.B.

† Colonel Dunbar Douglas Muter, who greatly distinguished himself, obtaining two brevets during the siege and subsequent operations. He was afterwards a Military Knight of Windsor; and died in 1909.

Digitized by Google

1857.

June 8th to Sept. 20th, 1857, DELHI.

ment of about three quarters of an hour the ridge was cleared of the enemy and occupied by our troops. Thus began the famous siege of DELHI—a period full of glorious memories to all Sixtieth Riflemen. From then on to the final assault on the city (June the 8th to September the 20th) the Battalion was constantly employed either as outposts near Hindoo Rao's house, or with the various columns which were sent forward to drive the mutineers back into the city, when, emboldened by the strength of overwhelming numbers, they made repeated assaults upon our position on the ridge. It is recorded that the Regiment was during this period engaged in twenty-four separate actions.

On the morning of September the 14th, after six days of bombardment, two breaches were considered practicable in the walls of the city, one in the curtain to the right of the Cashmere Gate, the other to the left of the water bastion. The assault was delivered at three points, namely upon the two breaches and the Cashmere Gate, while a fourth column followed as reserve. The whole of the Battalion was split up in skirmishing order to cover the advance of the assaulting columns, and in this appropriate and congenial duty they greatly distinguished themselves.

The assaults were successful, and after an heroic struggle the city was partially occupied by night-fall. But it was not until September the 20th that the place and its defences were completely in the hands of our troops, and then only after continuous and desperate hand to hand fighting in the streets. Nothing could exceed the determined valour of the Regiment, and every Rifleman will remember with justifiable pride and pleasure that, having joined the army before Delhi, its services were officially pronounced to be "pre-eminent in the memorable siege and capture."*

* Governor-General's despatch, *London Gazette*, May 18th, 1860, upon the departure of the Regiment from India.

Digitized by Google

1857—1858.

"All behaved nobly," writes Lord Canning, the Governor-General of India in his final despatch upon the siege and capture of Delhi (dated November the 9th, 1857), "but I may be permitted to allude "somewhat to those Corps most constantly engaged "from the beginning, the 60th Rifles, the Sirmoor "Battalion,* and the Guides. Probably not one day "throughout the siege passed without a casualty in "one of these Corps; placed in the very front of our "position, they were ever under fire. Their courage, "their high qualifications as skirmishers, their cheer-"fulness, their steadiness were beyond commendation. "Their losses in action show the nature of the service. "The Rifles commenced with 440 of all ranks; a few "days before the storm they received a reinforcement "of nearly 200 men; their total casualties were 389."

We may conclude this page of the Regiment's history by citing the judgment of the General under whom they served, who described the Battalion as "a glorious example both in its daring gallantry and "its perfect discipline."†

1858, ROHILKUND, OUDH.

In the following year the 1st Battalion formed part of the Roorkee Field Force under Jones, now promoted Brigadier-General, which operated against the rebels from the 11th of April until the 24th of May, 1858.

During this short campaign Jones' force swept through the whole Province of Rohilkund from north to south; fought one battle (Nugeenah, 21st of April); defeated the enemy in three actions (Bagawalla, 17th of April, Dojura, and Barreilly, 3rd of May); assaulted and captured one city (Bareilly, 6th of May); and relieved two others (Moradabad, 18th of April, and

* Now the 2nd King Edward's Own Gurkha Rifles (the Sirmoor Rifles). It is stated of this gallant Regiment that, when asked what reward they would like, they begged for and were granted the red facings of the 60th to be added to their Rifle uniform.

† Despatch, General Sir Archdale Wilson, 22nd September, 1857.

Digitized by Google

1858—1860. Shahjehanpore, 11th of May); destroyed two forts (Bunnai, 24th of May, and Mahomdee, 25th of May); and took thirty-seven guns. It was said of the gallant Jones that "he never assaulted a position that he did "not take, nor attacked a gun that he did not capture."

The 1st Battalion again took part in operations in Oudh, under Brigadier *Sir Thomas Seaton* and *Brigadier Colin Troup*, from the 8th of October until the 31st of December, 1858. Four successful actions were fought with the rebels (Bunkagaon, 8th of October; Pusgaon, 19th of October; Rissoolpur, 25th of October; and Baragoan, 23rd of November); and the Fort of Mittowlis captured (10th of November); thence the Battalion formed part of a flying column, which cleared the rebels out of the Khyreeghur jungles.

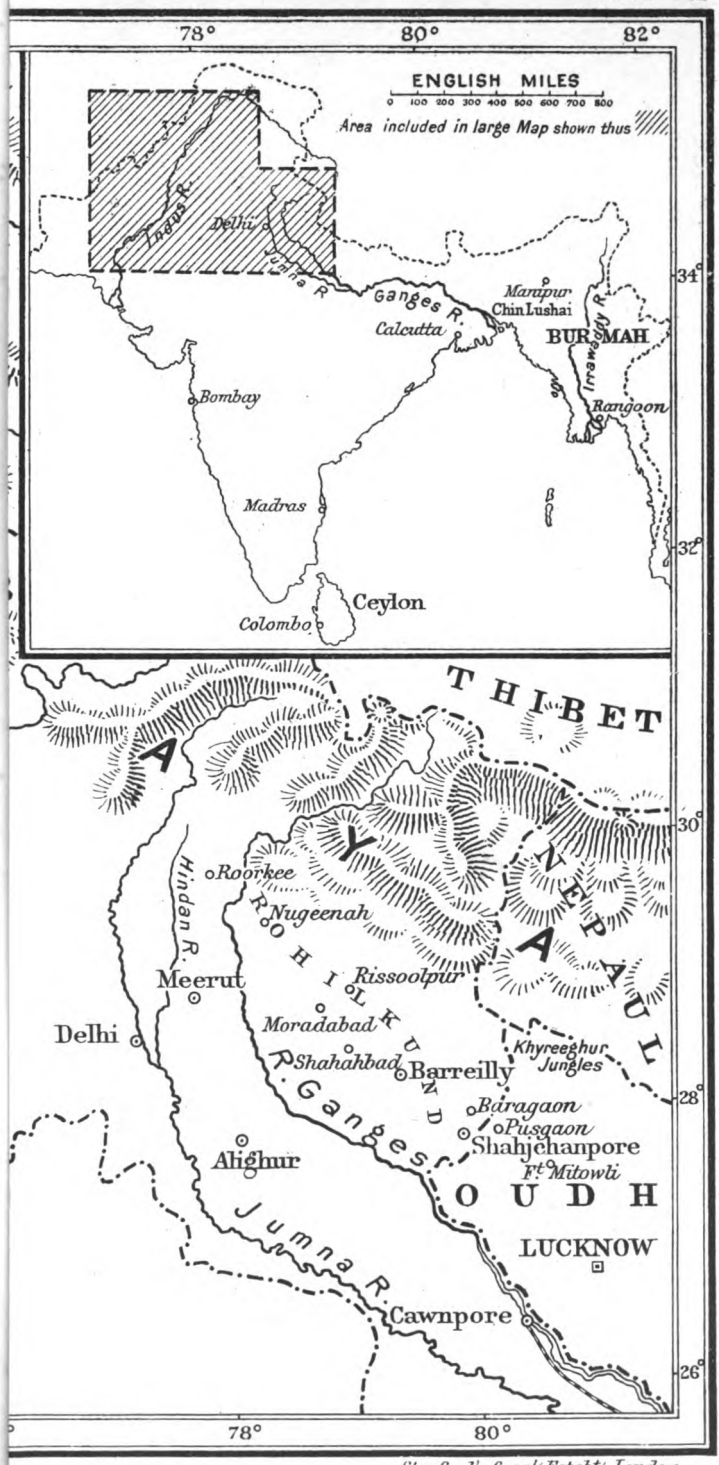
A wing of the 2nd Battalion, which had been ordered from the Cape, also took part in the final stages of the operations against the mutineers.

In March, 1860, the 1st Battalion embarked for England, and in a General Order Lord Canning, Governor-General of India, bore further testimony to the services of the Battalion in eloquent and unprecedented terms, concluding with the following memorable tribute:

"It is not more by the valour of its officers and "men, conspicuous as that has been on every occasion, "than by the discipline and excellent conduct of all ranks "during the whole of their service in India, that this Regi-"ment has distinguished itself. The Governor-General "tenders to the Battalion his warmest acknowledgments "for the high example it has set in every respect to the troops "with which it has been associated in quarters as well as "in the field; and he assures its officers and men that "the estimation in which their services are held by "the Government of India confirms to the full the respect "and admiration with which they are universally regarded."*

* *London Gazette*, May 18th, 1860.

Digitized by Google



Stanford's Geogl Estabt, London.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

1860—1861.

The splendid services rendered by the Regiment in the period in its history above briefly recorded may perhaps be equalled, but can hardly be surpassed by future generations of Riflemen. The good conduct, sound discipline, and unflinching courage of the 1st Battalion during its service in India (1845–1860) will always be regarded by the Regiment as marking a Golden Age in its history and a landmark in its traditions.

On the 28th of February, 1860, the 2nd Battalion, under Lieutenant-Colonel Palmer,* embarked at Calcutta to join the Franco-British Expedition to China under *General Sir Hope Grant.* Six months later the Battalion took a vigorous part in the assault and capture of the TAKU FORTS on the Peiho River (August the 21st), and thence marched to and occupied PEKIN on the 13th of September.

Aug. 21st, 1860. TAKU FORTS.

PEKIN.

In September, 1861, the Battalion returned to England.

VI.

1861–1870.—NORTH AMERICA. RED RIVER.

1861, TRENT AFFAIR.

In 1861 the 4th Battalion was hurriedly despatched to Canada at the time of the Trent affair, when war with the Northern States of America seemed imminent, and Fenian raids were threatened. This Battalion—commanded for fourteen years (1860–1873) by Lieutenant-Colonel Hawley,† an officer of commanding personality and ability—achieved at this period

* Afterwards Colonel and C.B.

† Afterwards Lieut.-General Hawley, C.B., Colonel Commandant, 1890–98, *vide* Biographical Sketch, *Regimental Chronicle*, 1909.

Digitized by Google

1861—1870.

and later the highest reputation for its system of light drill and of organisation then far in advance of the age, a system which has gradually been adopted by the whole Army. The Regiment, both individually and collectively, is deeply indebted to Hawley. Sir Redvers Buller * and Lord Grenfell † owed their early training to his tuition; and there are few Riflemen of our generation who have achieved distinction who do not directly or indirectly owe their success to his inspiration and teaching, and his influence is still generally acknowledged in the Regiment to-day.

In 1869 the 4th Battalion returned to England, and was quartered at Aldershot, where its high state of efficiency was universally acknowledged.

Upon the death of Lord Gough, on the 3rd of March, 1869, Field-Marshal H.R.H. George Duke of Cambridge, the Commander-in-Chief of the British Army, was appointed Colonel-in-Chief.

1870, RED RIVER EXPEDITION.

In 1867 the 1st Battalion, under Lieutenant-Colonel Feilden,‡ was moved from the Mediterranean to Canada, and on the outbreak of Riel's Rebellion in 1870 was selected by *Colonel Wolseley* § to take part in the Red River Expedition. The force, numbering 1200, consisted of two guns, R.A., the 1st Battalion 60th Rifles, and two specially raised battalions of Canadian Militia. After a journey of 600 miles by land and lake, it reached Thunder Bay, on Lake Superior. Leaving Lake Shebandowah, fifty miles from Lake Superior,

* Afterwards General Right Hon. Sir Redvers Buller, P.C., V.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., Colonel Commandant, 1895–1908. Born December 7th 1839, died June 2nd, 1908. His qualities as a distinguished soldier are well summed up by the inscription upon his Memorial Tomb recently erected in Winchester Cathedral, "A Great Leader—Beloved by his Men." *Vide* Biographical Sketch, *Regimental Chronicle*, 1908, p. 157.

† Now Field-Marshal Right Hon. F. W. Lord Grenfell, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., Colonel Commandant, 1898. Born April 29th, 1841.

‡ Afterwards Lieut.-General Feilden, C.M.G., died 1895.

§ Now Field-Marshal Viscount Wolseley, K.P., etc.

Digitized by Google

on the 16th of July, the Expedition then traversed in boats 600 miles of a region of rivers, lakes, and forest, practically unexplored and trackless, and after six weeks of incessant toil, on the 24th of August reached Fort Garry (now the city of Winnipeg), the headquarters of the rebel forces, under Louis Riel. *Wolseley*, by a brilliant *coup de main*, pushed on with the 1st Battalion in fifty boats, and took Riel and his followers completely by surprise. Hurriedly the insurgent leader abandoned Fort Garry, and the rebellion collapsed. 1870.

The direct effect of this achievement, in which the Regiment was fortunate enough to take so prominent and decisive a share, has been the unification of the Dominion of Canada and the opening up to a great and prosperous future of the whole wide region of the great North-west, destined to become one of the most populous and most important portions of the Empire.

Thus for a second time has the 1st Battalion of the Regiment been privileged to play a direct and almost single-handed part in the addition of vast regions to the British Crown in North America: first, in 1758–1764, under Bouquet, in conquering those territories west of the Alleghany Mountains, now some of the most prosperous States of the American Union; and, second, in 1870, under *Wolseley*, in crushing a rebellion, the overthrow of which has enabled the prairies of the North-west Territories of Canada to be welded into what are now among the most flourishing Provinces of the Dominion.

Digitized by Google

1871—1878.

PART III.—1871—1902.

VII.

1871–1881.—India. Afghan War. South Africa. Zulu War. First Boer War.

The overwhelming defeat of the French Armies by the German troops in the momentous war of 1870–71 brought about vast changes in military Europe. A system of compulsory service on the German model was introduced by all the great nations of Europe—Great Britain excepted—and German drill, German style of uniform, and German methods were generally adopted.

In England a strong wave of pro-German feeling swept over the British Army, and military critics advocated the methodical system of the German Army with its stern unbending discipline and exacting method of machine-like *collectivism*, to the destruction of the elasticity and rapidity of movement, with the self-reliance and initiative which makes for *individualism*.

The spirit of the 60th stood out, and did much to counteract this tendency, and to bring about the re-action.

In the autumn of 1878 the 2nd Battalion, commanded in the absence of Lieutenant-Colonel J. J. Collins by Major Cromer Ashburnham, was quartered at Meerut, and formed part of the 1st Brigade, 1st Division, under *Lieutenant-General Sir Donald Stewart*, which, upon the outbreak of the Afghan War, was directed upon Kandahar.

1878—1880, AFGHAN WAR.

After a trying march of 440 miles (one day thirty miles across the desert without a man falling out)

Digitized by Google

Kandahar was occupied without resistance on the 8th of January, 1879. **1879—1880.**

In the following September there was a rising of the Afghans at Kabul, and the British envoy and his escort were massacred. An advance upon Kabul, the necessary retort to such an outrage, was accordingly made by two columns, and after severe fighting Kabul was occupied by *Lieut.-General Sir Frederick Roberts.**

On the 27th of March, 1880, *Sir Donald Stewart's* Division of 7250 men was directed to leave Kandahar and march upon Kabul. On the 19th of April the Afghan Army attacked the column on the march at AHMAD KHEL, when, concealed in the khors and gorges of the hills, a large body of Ghazies charged boldly upon the flank of the first line. Carrying all before them, the issue for a time seemed doubtful, but the stubborn courage of the British column won the day, and the formidable Ghazies after suffering great loss, were totally defeated. The 2nd Battalion then commanded by Collins, had the ill-fortune to be taking its turn of rear and flank guard on this particular day, but, on hearing the firing, at once hurried to the scene in time to bear a leading part in retrieving the critical situation and aid in turning what at one time threatened to be a serious reverse into a decisive victory. G Company, however, under Lieut. Davidson,† allotted to the permanent duty of escort to *Sir Donald Stewart*, played a prominent part in meeting the first sudden onslaught of the Ghazies, and did much to stem the rush which at the moment seemed likely to be overwhelming. Continuing the march, the Battalion was present at the surrender of Ghuznee, and at the fight

April 19th, 1880, AHMAD KHEL.

* Now Field-Marshal Earl Roberts, K.G., V.C., etc., whose only son, Lieut. the Hon. Frederick Roberts, V.C., was killed at the battle of Colenso, December 15th, 1899, when an officer of the Regiment, and serving as A.D.C. to Sir Redvers Buller.

† Now Colonel Sir Arthur Davidson, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., Private Secretary to H.M. Queen Alexandra.

Digitized by Google

1880. of Urzoo on the 23rd of April when the Afghans were again defeated. The column finally reached Kabul on the 28th of the same month, thus accomplishing a notable march. It had covered 320 miles in thirty-five days over a hostile, difficult, and almost unknown country, fought two general actions, and captured a fortress.

In July Ayub Khan defeated a British force at Maiwand, and besieged *General Primrose* in Kandahar. The Battalion, already distinguished for its marching powers and steady discipline, was selected to form part of the Relief Force of 10,000 men, which left Kabul under *Sir Frederick Roberts* on the 9th of August, and reached Kandahar on the 31st. This march—by the same route as that of *Sir Donald Stewart*, but at the hottest time of the year—was effected in twenty-four days, inclusive of halts, giving an average of 13·3 miles per diem, or of 14·5 for the days of actual marching.

Aug. 21st, 1880, KANDAHAR. On the 21st of August *Sir Frederick Roberts* had notified in the orders of the day that the city of Kandahar was completely invested, characteristically adding that he "hoped Ayub Khan would remain there." This wish was duly realised, for the Afghan leader was found in position for battle, and on the following day, September the 1st, he was attacked in front and flank, and completely routed; the whole of his guns and camp (which had been left standing) were captured by the victorious troops.

On the 8th of September the 2nd Battalion left Kandahar to take part in the Mari Expedition, which lasted for two months and entailed much hard marching; there was not, however, any fighting.

On the termination of the campaign the Commander-in-Chief in India published the following General Order:

"The 2nd Battalion 60th Rifles has throughout the war "maintained its high reputation for efficiency. In the

Digitized by Google

"march from Kandahar to Kabul, at Ahmad Khel, in "the memorable march from Kabul to Kandahar, and the "subsequent expedition to the Mari country, the 60th "Rifles were remarkable for their discipline and marching "powers. In the operations above described the Regiment "marched 1000 miles in 100 days. No light feat anywhere, "but in such a country as Afghanistan it is one well worthy "of record in the annals of the British Army." 1880.

On the 8th of September Lieutenant-Colonel J. J. Collins, who had commanded the Battalion throughout the campaign, succumbed to fever while on his way to India on sick leave.

In addition to the war medal, a special bronze star was given for the march from Kabul to Kandahar. It is worthy of note that khaki was worn, and that this was the first campaign in which the Regiment, since it had become Rifles, had fought in any colour but green.

1879—1884, 3rd BATTALION.

Special reference must here be made to the 3rd Battalion, whose good fortune led it to take part in no less than four campaigns in six years, and thus to justify a claim to being called "the fighting Battalion." Raised in 1855 in Ireland, this Battalion had been moved to Madras at the close of the Mutiny in 1857, to Burmah in 1862, back to Madras in 1865, and to Aden in 1871, and thence to England in 1872. It had not unnaturally suffered much disadvantage from its long exile of fifteen years in the East, unrelieved by the experience of active service. It was, therefore, in a condition to especially profit by the example of Hawley and the 4th Battalion, which had made itself generally felt, and there can be no doubt that it derived at this period an immense benefit in efficiency and interior economy, not only from the influence of Hawley and his system, but also from the traditions and example of the 1st Battalion. Its

Digitized by Google

1879. new commanding officer, Pemberton,* and its second in command, Northey,† had both been trained under Hawley, and many of its captains and junior officers, as well as N.C.O.'s, had been promoted or transferred from the 1st and 4th Battalions to the 3rd on its return from India. These officers and men brought with them into the Battalion the vigorous spirit of the Regiment, its flexible drill and tactics, its ideals of rapidity and elasticity of movement, rendered possible by the most careful attention to detail; its extreme steadiness in close formations; and, above all, that assiduous care for the comfort and well-being of the rank and file, which is its great feature. In consequence, the rapidity and smartness of manœuvre, the strong self-reliance and individuality of the Riflemen, and the excellent feeling existing between officers and men were conspicuously the attributes of the rejuvenated 3rd Battalion. The Battalion, therefore, not only won for itself a great reputation as a fighting unit, but conveyed later the same spirit to the Mounted Infantry, for the inception and success of which its officers and Riflemen were largely responsible.

1879, SOUTH AFRICA ZULU WAR.

Having been quartered for several years at Aldershot, where it gained much credit, the Battalion was at Colchester in January, 1879, when it received sudden orders to embark for South Africa in consequence of the defeat of *Lord Chelmsford's* troops by Cetewayo, the Zulu King, at the battle of Insandlwana. It landed at Durban, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Leigh-Pemberton, and marched direct to the Tugela, where, under *Lord Chelmsford* himself, it formed part of the column to relieve Fort Pierson. Leaving the Tugela on the 25th of March, it took a distinguished

* Now Major-General Sir Wykeham Leigh-Pemberton, K.C.B., Colonel Commandant, 1906. Born 4th December, 1833.

† Afterwards Lieut.-Colonel Northey, mortally wounded at the Battle of Gingihlovo, Zulu War, April 2nd, 1879.

Digitized by Google

1879—1881.

April 2nd, 1879, GINGIHLOVO.

part in the battle of Gingihlovo on the 2nd of April, when the Zulu impis with a splendid gallantry charged up to the muzzles of the men's rifles, and severely tried the young soldiers of whom the ranks were largely composed. After a short half hour's hard fighting the Zulu army reluctantly withdrew, leaving an immense number of killed and wounded behind them. The casualties were light, but the Battalion sustained a great loss in the death of Major and Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel Frank Northey, who was mortally wounded early in the action.

In June the Battalion was engaged in the second advance to Ulundi under *Sir Garnet Wolseley*; and in the subsequent pursuit and capture of Cetewayo, which brought the Zulu War to a close, two companies of the Battalion, under Captain Astley Terry,* had a prominent share.

1881, BOER WAR.

The 3rd Battalion, under Lieutenant-Colonel Cromer Ashburnham,† remained in Natal, and was quartered at Pietermaritzburg, when in January, 1881, the Boers, under Joubert, invaded Natal. *Major-General Sir George Colley*, the High Commissioner and Commander-in-Chief, having assembled at Newcastle a small force, which included the 3rd Battalion, advanced and attacked the Boers on the 28th in position at Laing's Nek. The Battalion in part covered the left flank, and in part formed a reserve to the assaulting column. The attack was repulsed with heavy loss, and the Battalion covered the retreat, but did not lose many men.

Jan. 28th, 1881, LAING'S NEK.

On the 25th of January the 2nd Battalion arrived from India in a state of the highest efficiency after its successful experience in the Afghan War. Landing

* Now Major-General.

† Now Major-General Sir Cromer Ashburnham, K.C.B., Colonel Commandant, 1907. Born 13th September, 1831. He succeeded Colonel Leigh-Pemberton, and commanded the 3rd Battalion throughout three campaigns, namely, Boer War, 1881; Egypt, 1882; Suakim, 1884, with conspicuous success, and was popularly known among his men as the "Lion of the Ingogo."

Digitized by Google

1881. at Durban, it marched forthwith to join headquarters at Newcastle, where it remained until the armistice in March.

Feb. 8th, 1881, INGOGO FIGHT. The Boers, as a result of their victory at Laing's Nek, made a desperate effort to sever the communications between *Colley's* force at Mount Prospect, and the advanced base at Newcastle. The General accordingly took prompt steps to avert this catastrophe, and thus it came about that on the 8th of February was fought on the Ingogo Heights an action as glorious as any in the history of the 60th. *Colley*, with two 9-pounder R.A. guns, thirty-eight men of the Mounted Infantry, and five companies of the 3rd Battalion, under Ashburnham, marched early on the 8th from Prospect upon Newcastle, crossed the Ingogo River, and, on ascending the heights beyond, was attacked from all sides shortly before noon. The British position was a plateau covered with short grass, rocks, and boulders; whereas the kloofs and slopes occupied by the Boers were also not only strewn with rocks, but overgrown with long grass, which being three and four feet high afforded excellent cover. The troops, though completely surrounded, maintained the fight for nearly seven hours, until at last, in the gloom of approaching night and a heavy thunderstorm, the fire ceased and the enemy sullenly withdrew.

The Battalion had lost five out of thirteen officers, and 119 out of 295 other ranks; of I Company only one officer and thirteen men were left, but nowhere had the enemy gained ground. The survivors, without food or water, and with ammunition running short, but with courage and discipline still unshaken, then faced the last ordeal of that long day. Little could be done for the wounded, except to collect and leave them with the chaplain, the doctor, and a few other non-combatants; and then, in drenching rain and darkness

Digitized by Google

only broken by flashes of lightning, the few remaining horses were hooked into the guns, and the little force moved silently across the veldt to the river, which was in flood, and had to be forded breast high. So slippery was the ground from the rain that the horses could not draw the guns; this for the last few miles was done by the Riflemen. At 8.30 a.m. the following morning Prospect Camp was reached after a peculiarly strenuous test of the courage and endurance of the troops. 1881.

"The conduct of all ranks throughout this trying day was admirable," wrote *Sir George Colley* in his despatch.* "The comparatively young soldiers of the "60th Rifles behaved with the steadiness and coolness "of veterans. At all times perfectly in hand, they "held or changed their ground as directed without "hurry or confusion; though under heavy fire, them-"selves fired steadily, husbanding their ammunition, "and at the end of the day, with sadly reduced numbers, "formed and moved off the ground with the most "perfect steadiness and order; and, finally, after "eighteen hours of continuous fatigue, readily and "cheerfully attached themselves to the guns, and "dragged them up the long hill from the Ingogo, when "the horses were unable to do so."

On the night of the 26th of February *Sir George Colley* decided to seize Majuba Hill by a night march —a hazardous undertaking which was ably executed. The following day the Boers in three assaulting columns, covered by the rifle fire of their largely superior force, carried the mountain with splendid gallantry, and completely defeated the small British force of 414 soldiers and sailors. Feb. 27th, 1881, MAJUBA.

Two companies of the 3rd Battalion were posted upon the lower spurs of the mountain, and with a third

* Despatch, Mount Prospect, February 12th, 1881, para. 20.

Digitized by Google

1881—1882. company sent out later with ammunition they covered the retreat, but were only slightly engaged.

The brave and accomplished *Colley*—dauntless to the end—died a soldier's death upon the summit of the mountain, and deplorable indeed was the loss in officers and men of the force engaged. A peace—insisted upon by the British Government—brought this unhappy campaign to a close little to the satisfaction of the troops concerned.

VIII.

1882–1885. Egypt. Tel el Kebir, 1882. El Teb, Tamai, 1884.—Nile Expedition, 1884–85—Mounted Infantry.

The 3rd Battalion, under Colonel Ashburnham, had been moved from South Africa to Malta, when the outbreak of hostilities in Egypt caused it to be despatched with the 38th Regiment to Cyprus and Alexandria in July, 1882.

1882, EGYPT. On the 18th of July, shortly after the bombardment of Alexandria, it landed while the city was still in flames, and formed part of the advanced force under *Major-General Sir Archibald Alison.* A portion of the Battalion took part with the Mounted Infantry, on the 22nd of July, in the first engagement of the campaign at Mallaha Junction, eight miles from Alexandria, and again in the reconnaissance in force on the 5th August near Ramleh.

On August the 18th, upon the arrival of *Sir Garnet Wolseley,* it embarked for Ismailia, and took part in the actions of Tel-el-Mahuta on the 25th, and Kassassin on the 9th of September, when the enemy, about 13,000 strong, was completely defeated.

The Battalion, temporarily commanded by Major

Digitized by Google

1882–1884.

Ogilvy,* formed part of the 4th Brigade under Colonel Ashburnham, which had been organised for the night march of the 12th–13th September and the assault of the lines of Te-el-Kebir at daylight. The Brigade forming the support of the Highland Brigade closed up at the beginning of the battle as day began to dawn, and gave a timely assistance in the assault of the enemy's lines. The Battalion in two lines pressed eagerly forward with its accustomed dash, and entered the Egyptain works at about the centre of the position, where Major Cramer, second in Command, was wounded, and had his horse shot under him. After an ebb and flow of strenuous bayonet fighting the enemy gave way on all sides, and, suffering great losses, were broken and dispersed in headlong flight. Two days later Cairo was captured, and the war ended, upon which the Battalion formed part of the army of occupation.

Sept. 13th, 1882, TEL-EL-KEBIR.

1884, EL TEB, TAMAI.

In February, 1884, the Battalion, under Ashburnham, was ordered to Suakim, where it served in a Brigade under that distinguished Rifleman, Major-General Sir Redvers Buller,† as part of *General Sir Gerald Graham's* force. On the 29th of February it took part in the defeat of the Dervishes at El Teb, and on the 13th of March it was present at the critical battle of Tamai. The troops were in two squares, one under *Sir Gerald Graham*, commanding the force, the other under Buller. *Graham's* square was broken, and in the confusion some of its men poured a volley into Buller's, causing one face to run in. Sir Redvers at once rode outside the square, and, with great coolness, rallied his men. By restoring the formation he undoubtedly staved off a terrible disaster, for, had the square been really broken, nothing could have saved the army. This action ended the Campaign.

* Afterwards Colonel and C.B.

† Afterwards General Right Hon. Sir Redvers Buller, *vide* p. 40 note.

Digitized by Google

1881–1885.

MOUNTED INFANTRY.

The history of the 3rd Battalion at this period would not be complete without reference to the introduction of Mounted Infantry into the British Army. It may be fairly said that the creation of Mounted Infantry, the establishment of a recognised system for its training, and the development of its tactics, is largely the work of Officers and Riflemen of the 60th, and in a very special degree of the 3rd Battalion.

The value of Mounted Infantry under modern conditions of war was established by the phenomenal success of the relatively small force of Mounted Infantry in Egypt in 1882. This corps, raised and organised by an officer of the 60th,* owed much of its success to the officers and men drawn from the 3rd Battalion who had similarly served in the Boer war; its high reputation for individual gallantry and initiative was universally acknowledged, and there was no engagement in the war, from the preliminary skirmishes before Alexandria in July, until the capture, by a *coup de main*, of the citadel of Cairo at mid-night of the 14th–15th September, in which the Mounted Infantry did not take a distinguished share.†

1884–85, NILE EXPEDITION.

At Cairo, early in 1884, the inception and scheme of organisation for the Mounted Camel Regiments was also the work of an officer of the 60th Rifles. The Mounted Infantry Camel Regiment in particular which rendered such distinguished service with the Desert Column, under the late *General Sir Herbert Stewart*, was raised and equipped by the same officer, and was largely composed of officers and men of the 60th. Two out of the four companies were commanded by officers of the 60th (Fetherstonhaugh‡ and Berkeley Pigott,§

* Captain Hutton, now Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, K.C.M.G., C.B. Colonel Commandant, 1908. Born December 6th, 1848.

† *Vide* "Cool Courage," an episode of the Egyptian War, 1882—*Regimental Chronicle*, 1909.

‡ Now Major-General R. S. R. Fetherstonhaugh, C.B.

§ Afterwards Colonel Berkeley Pigott, C.B., D.S.O., 21st Lancers.

Digitized by Google

both of whom had served with the 3rd Battalion in South Africa), and six out of the sixteen subaltern company officers were also Riflemen.* 1881—1885.

In June, 1886, a comprehensive scheme for raising and training Mounted Infantry in England was first proposed, before a public audience, by an officer of the 60th, under the powerful wing of *Lord Wolseley*, and in November following Mounted Infantry were raised and trained under Captain Lewis Butler at Shorncliffe from detachments of the 2nd Battalion and other regiments, under the effective supervision of *Colonel Sir Baker Russell.*†

When, in 1887, it was subsequently decided to form a regiment of Mounted Infantry for service with the Cavalry Division, composed of detachments from nearly all infantry battalions on home service, the command and organisation was again given to an officer of the 60th, and, out of the eight companies composing the original regiment, the 60th and Rifle Brigade found two, or one-fourth of the whole corps The Mounted Infantry movement therefore may be said to owe its inception, and in a large measure its success, to the officers of the 60th, and to their riflemen.

The Mounted Infantry system thus begun was largely developed, so that upon the outbreak of the South African war in 1899 there were many thousands of officers and men throughout the infantry of the Army who had been trained as Mounted Infantry. It has been rightly said‡ that the ultimately successful issue of the late campaign was in a great measure due to "the large number of Mounted Infantry officers previously trained, and to the long work of prepara-

* W. Pitcairn Campbell, P. S. Marling, A. Miles, R. L. Bower, and two officers of The Rifle Brigade, namely, W. M. Sherston and Hon. H. Hardinge.

† Afterwards General Sir Baker Russell, a well-known Cavalry General and leader of men. Died November, 1911.

‡ "*Times*" *History of the War*, Vol. II, p. 31.

Digitized by Google

1885—1895. tion carried on before the war by the Mounted Infantry enthusiasts." If this is so, The King's Royal Rifle Corps may lay a fair claim to a goodly share of such an important result.

IX.

1886–1898.—Indian Frontier. Chitral. Manipur. Wreck of the "Warren Hastings."

1891, INDIAN FRONTIER. In March, 1891, the 1st Battalion, then recently arrived in India, formed part of the 3rd Brigade, Hazara Field Force, and took part in the operations on the Samana Range, where Colonel Cramer,* commanding the Battalion, was severely wounded; and the command throughout the remainder of the campaign devolved upon Major the Hon. Keith Turnour.† The Battalion also took part in the expedition sent into the Sheikham country and Khanki Valley, and in the action at Mastoun.

1891, MANIPUR. During the same period the 4th Battalion, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel R. Chalmer,‡ formed part of the successful Manipur Expedition in April, and from December in the same year until May, 1892, was continually employed with various columns in Burma and the Chin Lushai country.

1895, CHITRAL. In September, 1892, the 1st Battalion took part in the Isazai Expedition. In March, 1895, it again took the field under Lieutenant-Colonel H. B. MacCall,§ and formed part of the Chitral Relief Force, serving with the leading brigade under Brigadier-General A. A. Kinloch.‖ The Battalion highly distinguished itself in the battle of the Malakand

* Afterwards C.B.

† Now Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. Keith Turnour-Fetherstonhaugh, of Up Park, Petersfield.

‡ Afterwards Colonel and C.B.

§ Now Colonel and C.B.

‖ Now Major-General and C.B.

Digitized by Google

on the 3rd of April, and again in the action at Khar on the following day, thereby adding CHITRAL to the honours of the Regiment. 1896—1897.

At the end of 1896 the 1st Battalion, under command of Lieut.-Colonel M. C. B. Forestier-Walker, left India, and embarked on the Royal Indian Marine Troopship, *Warren Hastings*. Leaving four companies at Cape Town, the headquarters of the battalion and the remaining four companies proceeded to the Mauritius, when the ship steaming at full speed on a very dark night, struck upon the rocks off the Island of Reunion at 2.20 a.m. on the 14th January, 1897, and became a total wreck.* Jan. 14th, 1897, WRECK OF THE "WARREN HASTINGS."

The troops on board, in addition to the Headquarters and four companies of the Rifles, consisted of four companies of the York and Lancaster Regiment, and a small detachment of the Middlesex Regiment, which, with women and children, numbered in all 995. They "at once fell in on the main deck in perfect order until 4 a.m., when the (Naval) Commander ordered their disembarkation to commence by rope ladders from the bows..... At 4.20 a.m. the position of the vessel appeared so critical that he at once ordered the disembarkation of the men to cease, and the women, children, and sick to be passed out. This order was promptly carried out; the men clung to the side as they stood (the ship lurching and bumping heavily), and passed out the women and children through; no man murmuring or moving from his post."†

At 4.35 a.m., as the ship was in imminent danger of heeling over and sinking, it became necessary to expedite the landing. Owing to the "remarkable courage and exemplary discipline" displayed, the whole

* *Vide Regimental Chronicle*, 1909, p. 60.

† Special Army Order, March 13th, 1897.

Digitized by Google

1897—1899. ship's company, except two natives, were safely passed on to the rocks and saved. "Lieutenant-Colonel Forestier-Walker,* who was in command, was the last soldier to leave the ship."

"The Commander-in-Chief,"† ends the Special Army Order of March the 13th, 1897, by declaring that he "is proud of the behaviour of the troops during this trying time. He regards it as a good example of the advantages of subordination and strict discipline, for it was by that alone, under God's Providence, that heavy loss of life was prevented."

The Regiment will always cherish the honoured memory of Colonel Forestier-Walker and of their comrades, who were thus given the opportunity of supplying one of the finest examples of high discipline, which the annals of the British Army can show.

X.

1899–1902.—South Africa. Talana Hill. Defence of Ladysmith. Relief of Ladysmith. Transvaal.

Note.—As the following section deals with contemporaneous events and with members of the Regiment still serving, it has been considered advisable to adopt a simple form of record of events by Battalions and units, leaving to a future historian the compilation of a complete narrative.

First Battalion.

1st BATTALION. When, on October the 7th, 1899, war was declared by President Kruger and the Boer Government, the 1st Battalion, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Henry Gunning, was at Dundee, Natal,

* Promoted Colonel for his conduct, and was selected for Staff employment as Chief Staff Officer in Egypt, where he was accidentally killed upon the 31st July, 1902.

† Field-Marshal Viscount Wolseley.

Digitized by Google

with the exception of G Company, which was at Eshowe in Zululand, and there remained until after the following March. 1899—1902.

At Talana Hill (20th of October), the first battle of the war, the Battalion greatly distinguished itself in the attack of the Boer position, and took a leading part in the complete defeat of the enemy.* Lieutenant-Colonel Gunning was killed leading the assault, and out of seventeen officers present, five were killed and eight wounded, together with many N.C.O.'s and Riflemen. Major W. Pitcairn Campbell† thereupon assumed command.

Then came the retreat to Ladysmith by a forced march under peculiarly trying circumstances, and on the 30th October took place the battle of Lombard's Kop, which, indecisive in its effect, led to the investment by the Boer Army. The four months DEFENCE OF LADYSMITH was the result, the chief battle being that of Waggon Hill on January the 6th, 1900.

Up to March, 1900, the Battalion lost eight officers and forty-three men killed, eight officers and 180 men wounded, and eighty-one men who died in hospital.

After the Relief of Ladysmith, on the 3rd of March, the Battalion joined the 8th Brigade, 5th Division, and was with Buller's advance into the Transvaal, taking part in the passage of the Biggarsberg in May, the attacks on Botha's Pass and Alleman's Nek (8th and 11th of June), the occupation of Wakkerstroom (17th of June), and of Standerton (23rd of June).

In August the Battalion assisted in the capture of Amersfoort and Ermelo, and was present at the battle of Belfast (August the 27th), when the armies under *Roberts* and Buller first joined forces, taking part in the attack on Bergendal.

* *Vide Official History of the War*, Vol. I, pp. 131–136.

† Now Major-General, C.B., and lately A.D.C. to the King.

Digitized by Google

1899—1902.

It subsequently assisted in the occupation of Lydenburg (6th of September), and at the fighting in the Mauchberg (9th of September), and at Pilgrim's Rest (27th of September). On October the 16th, 1900, the Battalion returned to Middelburg, where it was continually engaged in minor operations until July, 1901, when it proceeded to Cape Colony. Here it built the seventy miles of blockhouses between De Aar and Orange River, which it occupied till the end of the war in June, 1902.

Second Battalion.

2nd BATTALION.

The 2nd Battalion left India, and landed in Natal in October, 1899, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel G. Grimwood, and proceeded at once to Ladysmith, taking part in the battles of Rietfontein (October the 24th) and Lombard's Kop, in which it fought alongside the 1st Battalion. It served through the Defence of Ladysmith, and greatly distinguished itself in the famous fight on Waggon Hill of January the 6th.

Up to the 31st of March the Battalion lost five officers (including two attached) and twenty-six men killed in action, seventy-five men wounded, and 107 who died in hospital.

After the relief it was under the command of Major the Hon. E. J. Montagu-Stuart-Wortley,* and, with the 1st Battalion, formed part of the 8th Brigade, 5th Division until the 1st of August, 1900, when it proceeded to Ceylon in charge of prisoners of war.

Third Battalion.

3rd BATTALION.

The 3rd Battalion, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel Robert George Buchanan-Riddell, left England

* Now Brigadier-General, C.B., C.M.G., M.V.O., D.S.O.

Digitized by Google

in November, 1899, with the 4th Light Infantry Brigade, under Major-General the *Hon. N. G. Lyttelton*, and landed at Durban on the 30th. It took part in all the battles for the RELIEF OF LADYSMITH, namely, Colenso (December the 15th), Spion Kop (January the 24th), Vaal Krantz (5th–7th of February), and the fourteen days continuous fighting from the 13th to the 27th of February, including the actions at Cingolo, Monte Christo, Hlangwane, Hart's Hill, and the final battle of Pieter's Hill, on February the 27th, Majuba Day. The Battalion rightly cherishes with pride the names of Spion Kop, Vaal Krantz, and Hart's Hill. At Spion Kop* it captured by a bold and vigorous stroke the famous Twin Peaks single-handed, rightly considered one of the most notable feats of the war. Lieutenant-Colonel Buchanan-Riddell was killed on the summit at the moment of victory while leading his men, and Major R. Bewicke-Copley† thereupon assumed command. At Vaal Krantz, after being engaged for twenty-four hours, the Battalion highly distinguished itself in repulsing the Boer counter-attack.‡ At Hart's Hill four companies were prominent in the desperate struggle during the night of the 22nd–23rd of February, delivering two bayonet charges and losing over a third of their number in killed and wounded.§ Part of the Rifle Reserve Battalion was also engaged in this fight. The Battalion lost during this portion of the campaign three officers and forty-six men killed in action, eleven officers and 195 men wounded, while fifty-nine men died in hospital, and eight men were reported missing. 1899–1902.

It is worthy of remark that the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Battalions met in the streets of Ladysmith on 3rd of

* *Vide Official History of the South African War*, Vol. I, pp. 398–9.
† Now Brigadier-General and C.B.
‡ *Vide "Times" History of the South African War*, Vol. III, p. 324.
§ *Vide Official History of the South African War*, Vol. I, pp. 476–484.

Digitized by Google

1899–1902.

March, 1900, when Sir Redvers Buller entered the town at the head of his army.

After the relief of Ladysmith, the 3rd Battalion with the Light Infantry Brigade of the 2nd Division took part in the advance through Northern Natal, in the passage of the Biggarsberg, and in the attacks on Botha Pass and Alleman's Nek, 8th–11th June. It entered Heidelberg at the end of June, 1900, and from that date until the end of October it was engaged in the neighbourhood of Standerton and Greylingstad protecting the railway. In November, 1900, Lieutenant-Colonel Bewicke-Copley was selected for command of a mobile column, which, till November the 19th, included his own 3rd Battalion. The Battalion subsequently occupied a line of blockhouses between Machadodorp and Dalmanutha, Eastern Transvaal, till the end of the war.

Fourth Battalion.

4th BATTALION.

The 4th Battalion was quartered at Cork during the earlier phases of the war, and was engaged in training and sending out reinforcements to a large extent of Mounted Infantry. It was not until December, 1901, that the Battalion, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel E. W. Herbert,* sailed to Africa. Landing at Durban, it proceeded to Harrismith, O.R.C., where it constructed and occupied a line of blockhouses running west, and remained there until the conclusion of peace in June, 1902.

Rifle Reserve Battalion.

RIFLE RESERVE BATTALION.

The Reserve Battalion, under the command of Major the Hon. E. J. Montagu-Stuart-Wortley, was organised at Pieter-Maritzberg, and composed of officers

* Now Colonel, C.B.

Digitized by Google

and reservists of The King's Royal Rifle Corps and of The Rifle Brigade, who were intended to re-inforce the battalions shut up in Ladysmith. It joined the 11th Brigade at Chieveley, Natal, in January, 1900, and took part in the operations of the 13th to the 27th of February, namely, Cingolo, Monte Christo, Hlangwane, Hart's Hill, and the final battle of Pieter's Hill. After the Relief of Ladysmith this improvised Battalion was broken up, and the officers and men of the Regiment were distributed between 1st and 2nd Battalions. 1899—1902.

Ninth Battalion.

9th BATTALION (NORTH CORK MILITIA).

This Militia Battalion of the Regiment, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel William Cooke-Collis,* volunteered for active service, and, their services having been accepted, embarked for the seat of war in January, 1900. Landing at Cape Town on February 1st,† it proceeded at once to Naauwpoort, and took part in the operations round Colesburg. Leaving Naauwpoort in March, the Battalion was employed protecting the main line of communication and the reconstruction of the railway through the Free State in rear of *Lord Roberts'* army. It eventually took charge of the line between Vereeniging and Honing Spruit, where it remained for a year, during which its section of the line was never once cut by the enemy; this successful result was in a large measure due to the good work done by the company of Mounted Infantry raised from the Battalion.

The Battalion returned home in August, 1901, and was disembodied.

* Now Colonel, C.M.G., and A.D.C. to the King.

† Two officers died on the voyage out.

Digitized by Google

1899–1902.

The Mounted Infantry of The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

Note.—The Mounted Infantry raised in the Regiment having played so distinguished a part in the campaign, it has been considered advisable for purposes of historical reference to record their services by battalions. The establishment of a Mounted Infantry Company was 5 officers and 142 other ranks, organized into four sections.

1st BATT. M.I.

A company was raised from the 1st Battalion in South Africa before the war; it fought at Talana Hill (October the 20th, 1899), was in the Defence of Ladysmith, and later with Buller's army until it arrived at Lydenburg in October, 1900. After this it was continually engaged in the Eastern Transvaal, until it joined the 25th Mounted Infantry in October, 1901 (*see below*). This Company lost twenty-five killed and thirty-three wounded during the war.

2nd BATT. M.I.

A Company was raised from the 2nd Battalion upon its arrival in Natal, which was left outside Ladysmith, and, joining Buller's army on the Tugela, took part in the campaign for the Relief of Ladysmith with *Dundonald's* Mounted Troops. After the relief this Company joined *Gough's* Mounted Infantry, and accompanied Buller's army up to Lydenburg, being subsequently engaged in the Eastern Transvaal, Zululand, and the Orange River Colony until the end of the war. The wastage in personnel was such that only two officers and twenty-nine others of the original company then remained, but the fact that twenty per cent. of the original horses, received in October, 1899, were still doing duty, constituted a notable record in horse management.

3rd BATT. M.I.

The 3rd Battalion contributed one section to "The Rifles' Company" of the 1st M.I. (*Vide 4th Battalion M.I.*).

A second section, formed in December, 1899, fought

Digitized by Google

with *Dundonald's* mounted troops in the RELIEF OF LADYSMITH, subsequently joining *Gough's* M.I. at Blood River Poort, where it was severely handled and its commander, Mildmay, was killed. This section, in October, 1901, was united with a third section raised in 1900, and joined the 25th M.I. in October, 1901 (*see below*), when the strength was raised to a full company. 1899—1902.

The 4th Battalion contributed a section to "The Rifles' Company," under Captain Dewar, which, together with the section of the 3rd Battalion, and the two sections from the 3rd and 4th Battalions Rifle Brigade, formed one of the four companies composing the celebrated 1st M.I., organised and trained at Aldershot under *Lieutenant-Colonel E. A. H. Alderson* before the war. The "Rifles Company" was temporarily detached, and, landing at Port Elizabeth in November, 1899, joined the force under *Major-General Sir William Gatacre*, which was defeated at Stormberg on December the 12th, where it was mentioned for its gallant conduct in covering the retreat. The Company was then attached to *French's* Cavalry Division, and was at the battle of Paardeburg, where Captain Dewar was killed, and was also present at the surrender of Cronje on the 27th of February, Majuba Day. It then rejoined the 1st M.I.; and took part in the battles of Poplar Grove and Driefontein, and the entry into Bloemfontein (10th of March). It was at the surprise of Broadwood's Calvalry Brigade at Sannah's Post (31st of March), where it behaved with conspicuous gallantry, and it was at the relief of Wepener, and in the fighting near Thabanchu. 4th BATT. M.I

The 1st M.I. were then allotted to *Alderson's* Brigade with Hutton's* Mounted Troops, and took part in *Lord Roberts'* advance upon Pretoria on the 2nd May.

* *Vide* note p. 52.

Digitized by Google

1899—1902.

The Company, therefore, was present in the actions of Brandfort, Vet River, Sand River, Kroonstadt, the Vaal River (27th of May), the battle of Doornkop, near Johannesburg (28th–29th of May), the actions at Kalkhoevel Defile, Six Mile Spruit (4th of June), and the entry into Pretoria (5th of June). It was similiarly engaged at the battle of Diamond Hill (11th of June); in the fighting south-east of Pretoria and at the action of Rietvlei (July the 16th); in the advance to and operations round Middelburg; in the battle of Belfast (24th of August, 1900); and in the march east from Dalmanutha, including the assault of the almost impregnable position of Kaapsche Hoop during the night of the 12th–13th of September.

From this time till the end of the war this Company was continually marching and fighting in the Orange River Colony and Cape Colony, pursuing De Wet, back again in the Transvaal, in countless forays and skirmishes, in the saddle night and day. When peace was declared it was at Vereeniging, whence it marched to Harrismith, and was absorbed into the Rifle Battalion of M.I. formed at that place.

The 4th Battalion also sent out two complete companies from Cork early in 1901, which were employed in the Transvaal, and subsequently joined the 25th M.I. in October of that year (*see below*).

25th (THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS) MOUNTED INFANTRY BATTALION.

On October the 18th, 1901, a complete Battalion of Mounted Infantry* was formed from the Regiment —an unique distinction—and consisted of:—

No. 1	Company	1st Battalion.
No. 2	,,	4th Battalion.
No. 3	,,	3rd Battalion.
No. 4	,,	4th Battalion.

The Battalion was concentrated at Middelburg in the Transvaal, and was placed under the command

* For a more complete account, *vide Regimental Chronicle*, 1902, p. 94.

Digitized by Google

of Major C. L. E. Robertson-Eustace* until January, 1902, when he was succeeded by Major W. S. Kays.† 1899—1902.

The Battalion thus organised was composed of officers and riflemen who had been in the field from the beginning of the war, and were therefore tried and experienced soldiers. It joined *Benson's*‡ column at Middelburg, a column of which it was said that no Dutchman dared sleep within thirty miles of its bivouac. The ceaseless activity and success of *Benson* eventually decided Louis Botha, the Boer Commander-in-Chief, to make a determined attempt to destroy his force. To achieve this purpose he collected nearly 2000 men, and by a skilful combination of his troops attacked the column while on the march near Bakenlaagte upon the 30th of October. By a rapid charge he overwhelmed the rear guard, captured two guns, killed *Benson*, and surrounded the column, but was eventually beaten off. The 25th M.I. fought with a stubborn courage, and by their sturdy gallantry kept the Boers at bay and gloriously upheld the traditions of the Regiment, losing in the action eleven men killed, five officers and forty-five men wounded.

Thus—stoutly fought out on both sides by mounted troops of this especial type—ended a fight which has been described as unique in the annals of war.§ The spirit of the Riflemen will best be understood from the lips of one of the wounded in this gallant fight, who remarked that "they were content if they had done their duty, and felt rewarded if their Regiment thought well of them."

The Mounted Infantry Battalion of the Regiment ended its short but brilliant career by taking part in

* Afterwards D.S.O. This promising officer died suddenly at Cairo, October 4th, 1908.

† Now Colonel.

‡ Colonel G. E. Benson, R.A., a leader of much distinction and initiative.

§ *Vide* "*Times*" *History of the War*, Vol. v.

Digitized by Google

1899–1902. all the great "drives" in the E. Transvaal and N.E. of the Orange Free State, and was finally at Greylingstad when peace was declared on the 1st June, 1902.

Rifle Depot.

RIFLE DEPOT. The Depot, under the command of Colonel Horatio Mends, was at Gosport throughout the war. A narrative of the work of the Regiment at this strenuous period would not be complete without grateful reference to the splendid service of administration, training, and equipment, so devotedly performed by the Colonel Commandant, his Staff, and the Company officers generally of the Rifle Depot.

The Adjutant was five times changed, but the Quarter-Master, Major Riley,* remained constant to his difficult duties throughout the whole of this trying ordeal.

It is stated that 4470 recruits joined the Depot, were trained, and passed to the various Battalions, while many thousands of Reservists were mobilized, equipped, clothed, and drafted for duty.

The work of discharge at the end of the war was not less severe, but there is no record of failure or of breakdown, and the success of the admirable system of administration was universally acknowledged.†

The Rifle Depot was moved back to Winchester on the 29th of March, 1903, after nine years of exile at Gosport caused by the re-building of the Barracks which had been destroyed by fire.

* Major T. M. Riley. Died 28th February, 1908. *Vide Regimental Chronicle*, 1907, p. 115.

† *Vide Regimental Chronicle*, 1903, pp. 202–207.

Digitized by Google

PART IV.

A Retrospect.

The preceding pages will have shown that the Regiment from its inception has possessed certain distinctive characteristics which are pre-eminently those required for making Light Infantry and Riflemen of the best type.

Raised in 1755, the Regiment, inspired by the genius of Henry Bouquet, early displayed that strong individuality, that self-reliant courage, and that ready initiative coupled with steady discipline, which won from the intrepid Wolfe himself the proud motto of *Celer et Audax.* In 1797, under the experienced command of Baron de Rottenburg, the famous 5th Battalion (Rifles) was raised as a special type of Light Troops. Thus the 5th Battalion of the Regiment, the first Rifle Corps of the British Army, revived those special qualities of the Royal Americans which had rendered the Regiment so renowned in its earlier years, and were destined to win imperishable fame throughout the Peninsular War.

After a long interval of peace the Regiment from 1836 to 1854 received a similar impetus at the hands of Molyneux and Dundas, and reaped a rich harvest of lasting honour and glory upon the Delhi Ridge by displaying the same supremely valuable characteristics which had distinguished it in America and in Spain. Again, from 1861–1873, under Hawley's commanding influence and inspiring skill, the Regiment, through the 4th Battalion, opened up a more rapid and elastic system of drill and tactics, a more intelligent treatment of the soldier, and the betterment of his life in

Digitized by Google

barracks, of which the good effects are felt to-day not only in the Regiment but in the Army at large. The qualities thus maintained for a century and a half, have borne in later years abundant fruit, of which the stubborn courage at the Ingogo fight, the calm discipline of the *Warren Hastings*, the eager valour of Talana Hill, and the impetuous assault up the slopes of the Twin Peaks are glorious examples.

To the same special qualities was due the inspiration which created the Mounted Infantry as a portion of the British Army, and it is to the officers and men of the 60th that the inception and success of that powerful arm is largely due.

Let the Riflemen of to-day, who read the deeds of their gallant comrades of the past, remember that if they are to maintain the traditions and increase still more the reputation of the famous Corps to which they belong, it can only be by cultivating the same spirit of ready self-sacrifice and unsparing devotion to duty, and by developing the same prompt initiative, steady discipline, and unflinching courage, which have ever been the secret of the Regiment's success.

Let each Rifleman also recollect that a distinguished Past is rather a reproach than a glory unless maintained by an equally distinguished Present, and developed, if possible, by an even more distinguished future.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

A GREEN JACKET HISTORICAL MUSEUM.

THE idea of a Museum jointly between The King's Royal Rifle Corps and The Rifle Brigade has been suggested from various sources.

In accordance with a wish expressed by certain Riflemen, Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton and Colonel the Hon. W. Coke met to consider the question, and now venture to submit the following suggestions for consideration among their brother officers of both Regiments:—

I. In view of the large number of historical documents, relics, and objects of interest connected with the long and varied histories of both Regiments, it is considered that the time has arrived when it is advisable to collect by degrees the same, and place them under proper care and supervision for the benefit of the present and later generations of Riflemen.

II. It is obvious that the place at present best suited to such a Museum would be Winchester, the Depot and base of both Regiments.

III. It is suggested that the Museum should consist of a collection of objects of historical interest, and of papers, letters, despatches, and documents of historical value connected with the histories of both Regiments, and that it might form a branch of the existing Green Jacket Club with a Sub-Committee to administer the same.

IV. It has been suggested that the Town Council of Winchester might possibly co-operate with the objects in view, and there is reason to believe that they might place at the disposal of the Sub-Committee

Digitized by Google

of the Museum Branch of the Green Jacket Club the Westgate Guard Room at Winchester, at the top of the High Street and close to the main gate of the Barracks, now partly used for the purposes of a City Museum.

The Museum thus partly housed in a place of much historic interest, might further be supplemented by one or two rooms in Winchester Barracks by permission of the Officer Commanding the Rifle Depot, for the custody of papers and documents. A nucleus would thus be made for a Museum such as described in para. III without much difficulty or serious initial expense.

A paid Curator would be required.

V. It is considered that as the want of such a Museum is generally felt by both Regiments, not only to save the large and increasing expense on the part of battalions for carriage and maintenance of objects of historical interest now in their charge, but also as a means of preserving for future generations what is not only of Regimental but of National and Imperial interest connected with the varied histories of both Regiments.

VI. It is obvious that upon the creation of such a Museum, under the direct supervision of the Green Jacket Club, an incentive would be given to officers and others who have served in both Regiments to give upon loan or bequeath objects or documents of historical value for the future advantage of their Regiments and of future generations of Riflemen.

VII. It is proposed, therefore, that during the coming year this question should be carefully considered by the Regimental Clubs of both Regiments, and that, if approved, a Committee representative of both be appointed to consider the matter and submit recommendations.

LONDON,
Nov. 21st, 1911.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

GENERAL THE RIGHT HONBLE. SIR REDVERS HENRY BULLER, V.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G.,

Colonel Commandant the King's Royal Rifle Corps.

Born 7th December, 1839; Died 2nd June, 1908.

"A great Leader—Beloved by his men."

Digitized by Google

THE UNVEILING OF THE BULLER MEMORIAL.

OCTOBER 28TH, 1911.

"A GREAT LEADER—BELOVED BY HIS MEN."

IT is unnecessary to give an account of the great services rendered by General Sir Redvers Henry Buller, P.C., V.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., to our Empire and to our Regiment—they have already been written in the *Chronicle* by a far abler pen than that of the present writer. It is enough here to say that there could be no greater testimony to the memory of Sir Redvers than that rendered by the vast congregation, which gathered from all parts of England, crowded the Cathedral of Winchester to overflowing on the occasion of the unveiling of the Memorial raised by the respect and affection of his comrades, friends, and brother Riflemen, and that no words can more fittingly describe the feelings of all those who had served with him than those inscribed on the Memorial and placed at the head of this article.

The initial steps taken to honour the memory of Sir Redvers have been recorded in the *Chronicle* for 1909, and a committee was then appointed, composed of the following:—

Chairman:

THE EARL OF PORTSMOUTH.

Members:

Representing The King's Royal Rifle Corps:
- Field-Marshal the LORD GRENFELL, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.
- Lieut.-General Sir EDWARD HUTTON, K.C.M.G., C.B.
- Colonel the DUKE of SOMERSET.
- Colonel EDWARD HERBERT, C.B.
- Captain LEWIS BUTLER, Hon. Treasurer.

Digitized by Google

Lieut.-General the Hon. Sir FREDERICK STOPFORD, K.C.M.G., K.C.V.O., C.B.
Major-General Sir RONALD LANE, K.C.V.O., C.B.
Colonel the Lord ST. LEVAN, C.V.O., C.B.
VERNON WATNEY, Esq.
The Hon. GERALD WALLOP, Hon. Secretary.

The Committee had obtained the permission of the Dean and Chapter for the erection of the Memorial in the "Early Norman" North Transept of the Cathedral, and those who are acquainted with its grand and impressive architecture will admit that a more suitable site could not have been selected. The Memorial itself, the design and work of Mr. Bertram MacKennal, M.V.O., A.R.A., has already been recognised as one of the finest recumbent statues of the present day, and it is worthy to take its place amongst the monuments erected during eight centuries to the great Englishmen, princes, churchmen, warriors, and statesmen who rest in the Cathedral at Winchester.

On a sarcophagus of black marble, bearing a plinth of green, lies, with feet towards the East, the life-size bronze figure of Sir Redvers. He is clothed in the full uniform of a General Officer, wearing a great coat thrown slightly open to show his medals and decorations, the right arm is thrown across the chest, the left extended by the side. It was a stroke of genius on the part of the sculptor to have placed the soldier leader sleeping his long sleep upon a soldier's blanket and his head resting upon a soldier's coat folded and strapped as we carried it in South Africa.

The artist has succeeded in producing a most truthful and striking likeness, while the deep peace and dignity of the "Warrior taking his rest" is most impressive, the majesty and supreme repose of death having seldom been more finely exemplified. Each side of the sarcophagus bears a bronze shield, inscribed

Digitized by Google

on which and running round the Memorial is the following inscription :—

General The Right Honble. Sir Redvers Henry Buller,
V.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G.,
Born 7th December, 1839; died 2nd June, 1908.
Colonel Commandant of The King's Royal Rifle Corps.
Erected by his
Friends, Comrades, and Brother Riflemen.
China, Red River, Ashanti, Zululand, Egypt, South Africa.
" A great leader—beloved by his men."

Each shield is surmounted by a laurel branch, and bears, below the inscription, the badge and the motto of the Regiment.

The hour fixed for the service to commence was 2.30 p.m., but before that time the entire Cathedral was densely crowded, and it was evident that this great assemblage was not brought together merely by curiosity or by desire for spectacular effect, but was animated by a far deeper motive, an earnest and heart-felt desire to testify their admiration for the man and their affection for their Commander.

Admission to the choir and the major portion of the nave was reserved for subscribers to the Memorial and for ticket holders; amongst the latter were some 500 N.C.O.'s and men of various Corps who had applied for seats for themselves (in some cases for their wives also), and who had gathered from all parts to pay a final honour to the leader they had loved.

In addition to all four Battalions of the Regiment, of the Rifle Brigade, and of the Hampshire Depot, the following Corps who had served in the Army of Natal sent representative detachments:—

5th Lancers, 18th Hussars, 19th Hussars, 2nd Battalion The King's Own Regiment, The King's Regiment, The Leicestershire Regiment, The Gloucestershire Regiment, The Middlesex Regiment, The

Digitized by Google

Royal Irish Fusiliers (87th), The Lancashire Fusiliers, and The Royal Dublin Fusiliers.

The Devonshire Regiment (1st Battalion) were prevented from sending a detachment as they were *en route* for Jersey; whilst the 1st Royal Dragoons were similarly prevented by their absence in India. The Territorial Regiments represented were the Cadet Battalion of the King's Royal Rifle Corps, the Hampshire Carabineers, the 4th Battalion the Devonshire Regiment, of which Sir Redvers had been Honorary Colonel, and the 4th Battalion the Hampshire Regiment. The Winchester troop of the Boy Scouts also attended.

At the request of the Committee, officers of the Regiment, and others taking an official part in the ceremony wore uniform.

The following members of the family were present: The Lady Audrey Buller, Miss Georgiana Buller, Mr. Tremayne Buller (of Downes), Mrs. Tremayne Buller, Miss Buller, Miss Edith Buller, Captain Charles Howard, K.R.R.C., Colonel and Mrs. Doyle, Mr. and Mrs. Ralph Macan, Colonel the Lord St. Levan, C.V.O., C.B.

Amongst the congregation in the choir were six officers who had served on Sir Redvers' staff, General Sir Arthur Wynn, K.C.B. (A.A.G.), Lieut.-General the Hon. Sir Frederick Stopford, K.C.M.G., K.C.V.O., C.B. (Mil. Sec.), Major-General H. Lawson, C.B. (D.A.A.G.), Major the Lord Frederick Fitzgerald (A.D.C.), Major Schofield, V.C. (A.D.C.), and Major the Hon. C. J. Sackville-West (A.D.C.).

In addition to those already mentioned, and to officers serving in the Regiment, the following intimated their intention of being present:—

Hon. Mrs. Adeane, Major Guy St. Aubyn, Colonel G. E. Boyle, Major Hon. R. Brownlow, Major Gilbert

Digitized by Google

Baynes, Major Borrer, Mrs. Butler, Mrs. R. Byron, Mrs. Budge, Major-General Leir Carleton, Colonel Hon. Sir Henry Crichton, K.C.B., A.D.C., Lady Emma Crichton, Brigadier-General Bewicke Copley, C.B., and Mrs. Copley, Colonel Cockburn, D.S.O., and Mrs. Cockburn, Colonel A. Collins, C.B., M.V.O., Lieut.-Colonel Sir Guy and Lady Campbell, Lieut.-Colonel Gordon Clark, Minor Canon J. G. Crowdy, Major and Mrs. Carlisle, Captain Cumberland, Mrs. Collins, Mrs. Clowes, Miss Clifford, Colonel Sir Arthur Davidson, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., General the Earl of Dundonald, K.C.V.O., C.B., General Sir Charles Douglas, G.C.B., Major-General Viscount Downe, K.C.V.O., C.B., C.I.E., Major-General Dickson, C.B., C.M.G., Major-General Donald, C.B., Admiral and Mrs. Dicken, Captain the Hon. Charles and Mrs. Dormer, Major Dwane, Admiral Sir Wilmot Fawkes, K.C.B., Lieut.-Colonel Lord Frederick Fitzgerald, General Fetherstonehaugh, C.B., and Mrs. Fetherstonehaugh, Colonel the Hon. Keith and Mrs. Turnour-Fetherstonehaugh, Colonel the Hon. Charles Fortescue, C.B., Lieut.-Colonel and Mrs. Farmer, Colonel F. A. Fortescue, C.B., and Mrs. Fortescue, Lieut.-Colonel Sir James Fowler, K.C.V.O., M.D., Captain and Mrs. G. C. Fryer, Miss Furneaux, Colonel and Mrs. Gray, Lady Gifford, Mrs. Gaskell, General Sir Ivor Herbert, Bart., C.M.G., C.B., M.P., Sir Edward Stafford Howard, K.C.B., Mr. George Hennessy (High Sheriff of Hampshire) and Mrs. Hennessy, Lady Hutton, Mrs. E. Herbert, Mrs. Hare, Colonel and Mrs. Jenkins, Colonel and Mrs. Kayes, Major-General Lawson, C.B., the Rev. F. and Mrs. Norman Lee, Mr. and Mrs. Campbell Wyndham Long, Brigadier-General Morland, C.B., D.S.O., Colonel Horatio Mends, Colonel Markham, Colonel and Mrs. Morris, Mr. Bertram Mackenzie, Mr. A. G. Martin, Major A. E. Mills, Miss Montgomery, the Countess of Northbrook, Colonel O. Nugent, A.D.C., D.S.O., the

Digitized by Google

Rev. Walter Naish, Mrs. Oxley, Mr. R. Ottley, the Countess of Portsmouth, Lady Leigh Pemberton, General Sir H. Plumer, K.C.B., General Parsons, C.B., Colonel C. R. C. Paul, C.M.G., Colonel Sir Thomas Pilkington, Bart., Captain C. B. Petre, Captain Arthur Pepys, Mr. and Mrs. R. B. Philpotts, Mr. J. S. Philpotts, Rev. J. W. Pickance, Colonel Reeves, C.B., Sir Richard Rycroft, Bart., Major, Mrs., and Miss Russell, Mrs. and Miss Buchanan Riddell, Mr. E. Robbins, Mr. Rendall, Major-General Douglas Scott, C.V.O., C.B., Brigadier-General Hon. Edward Montagu Stuart Wortley, C.B., C.M.G., M.V.O., D.S.O., and Mrs. Montagu Stuart Wortley, Colonel Charles Swaine, C.B., Sir John and Lady Shelley, Lieut.-Colonel Bowyer Smijth, the Duchess of Somerset, Bishop Taylor Smith, Major-General Thorneycroft, C.B., Major-General Astley Terry, Lieut.-Colonel Tilden, Colonel F. R. and Miss Tremlow, Captain Travers, Mr. and Mrs. Walter Tower, General Sir Arthur Wynne, K.C.B., Colonel Freeman Wills, Lady Margaret Watney, Mrs. Watney, Captain and Lady Cecilia Webbe, Captain Ward, Mr. T. H. Wyatt.

The details of the ceremony, which corresponded closely with the service at the unveiling of the Memorial window on April 6th, 1910, were carried out by Major R. Byron, D.S.O., Major W. Barnett, and Captain F. Edwards. The centre of the nave from the west door to the choir screen was lined by a double rank of Riflemen resting on "arms reversed," while the band of the 1st Battalion was placed on the dais at the east end.

Field-Marshal the Lord Grenfell, who had been invited to unveil the Memorial, as senior representative of the Regiment, was received by a Guard of Honour found by the 1st Battalion, drawn up outside the west door of the Cathedral.

On entering the Cathedral Lord Grenfell was met by

Digitized by Google

the Dean and Chapter, with the Cathedral choir, and a procession was formed as follows:—

The Mayor and Corporation of Winchester.
The Choir.
The Cathedral Clergy.
The Right Reverend the Dean.

Orderly Officer (Lieut. Woods).	**Orderly Officer (Major Kennedy).**

The Chaplain General to the Forces.
Field-Marshal the Lord Grenfell.
The Earl of Portsmouth.

Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton.	**General Sir Henry Brackenbury.**
Colonel the Duke of Somerset.	**Lieut.-General the Hon. Sir Frederick Stopford.**
Colonel Edward Herbert.	**Major-General Sir Ronald Lane.**
Captain Lewis Butler.	**Colonel the Lord St. Levan.**
Vernon Watney, Esq.	**Sir Somerset French.**
	The Hon. Gerald Wallop.
Colonel Commanding the Rifle Depot	**Major-General Sir Wykeham Leigh Pemberton.**
The Officer Commanding 2nd Battalion.	**The Officer Commanding 1st Battalion.**

Representatives—1st Battalion.
" 2nd "
" 3rd "
" 4th "
12 Chelsea Pensioners.*

As the procession advanced up the Cathedral the choir sang Richardson's anthem, "O how amiable are Thy dwellings."

*Rifleman G. Jones, R.B. Medals—Crimea and Turkish; Clasps—Alma, Inkerman, Sevastopol.

Rifleman A. Winehouse, K.R.R.C. Medals—South Africa, Egyptian and Bronze Star, Good Conduct; Clasps—Zululand, Basuto War, 1880 (present S.A., 1881), Tel-el-Kebir, El Teb, Tamai.

Rifleman F. Taylor, K.R.R.C. Medals—South Africa, Egyptian and Bronze Star, Good Conduct; Clasps—Zululand, Tel-el-Kebir.

Bugler W. Ernstein, K.R.R.C. Medal—Canada General Service, 1866.

Rifleman W. Parish, K.R.R.C.

Rifleman R. H. Tomkinson, K.R.R.C.

Corporal H. Millen, K.R.R.C. Medals—Afghanistan and Bronze Star, Good Conduct; Clasps—Ahmad Khel, Kandahar, 1880.

Rifleman H. McCorry, K.R.R.C. Medals—Afghanistan and Bronze Star; Clasps—Ahmad Khel, Kandahar. 1880.

Rifleman G. Norley, K.R.R.C. Medals—Afghanistan and Bronze Star; Clasps—Ahmad Khel, Kandahar, 1880.

Rifleman F. Brown, R.B. Medal—Canada General Service, 1866.

Rifleman W. Byrne, K.R.R.C.

Rifleman S. Whitney, R.B.

Digitized by Google

On reaching the choir the representatives of the Battalions filed through to take their stand round the Memorial still covered with the "Union Jack," the remainder of those who had formed the procession took their allotted seats in the choir stalls, and Hymn, *A.* and *M.*, No. 439, "The Son of God goes forth to war," was sung. Then after a short form of prayers and Psalm cxxi, the Chaplain General read the appointed lesson, taken from 1 *Thess.* iv, 13–18. The lesson was followed by Spohr's anthem, "Blest are the departed," most beautifully rendered, by a short prayer, and by Hymn, *A.* and *M.*, No. 437, "For all the saints who from their labours rest." During the singing of this hymn Lady Audrey Buller and the family took their places in the North Transept, and the procession being re-formed also proceeded there:—

The Dean.
The Chapter Clerk.
Orderly Officer. Orderly Officer.
Field-Marshal the Lord Grenfell.
The Colonels Commandant.
Representatives of the Joint Committees.
Lieut.-Colonels commanding Battalions.

As the last words of the hymn died away Lord Grenfell removed the Union Jack from the Memorial, and in a voice so clear as to be distinctly audible throughout the Cathedral, offered it to the care of the Dean and Chapter in these words:—

"To the glory of God, and in honoured memory of General Sir Redvers Henry Buller, Colonel Commandant of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, I unveil this Memorial, and commend it to the care of the Dean and Chapter of this Cathedral Church for ever.

The Dean then dedicated the Memorial as follows:

"To the glory of God, and in memory of His servant Redvers Henry Buller, we dedicate this Memorial. May all who shall hereafter look upon it remember the joy of faithful service upon earth, and the blessedness of ever-

Digitized by Google

lasting peace in Heaven, to which may God Almighty bring us all, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen."

The dedication was followed by a short prayer, and then the buglers of the 1st Battalion sounded the "Last Post" with thrilling effect, each note echoing clear through the vast silence of the Cathedral.

Those who had been in the North Transept now returned to their places in the choir, the procession being formed in reverse order, the Dean going to the Sanctuary, whilst the congregation sang Hymn, *A. & M.*, No. 222, "Ten thousand times ten thousand." The singing of the first two verses of the National Anthem and the Blessing given by the Dean closed the service. Whilst the congregation remained standing, the clergy and choir returned to the vestry, and the procession of those officially present proceeded to the west door:

Orderly Officer.	Orderly Officer.
Field-Marshal the Lord Grenfell.	The Lady Audrey Buller.
The Earl of Portsmouth.	Miss Buller,
Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton.	General Sir Henry Brackenbury.
Colonel the Duke of Somerset.	Lieut.-General the Hon Sir F. Stopford.
Colonel Edward Herbert.	Major-General Sir Ronald Lane.
Captain Lewis Butler.	Colonel the Lord St. Levan.
Vernon Watney, Esq.	Sir Somerset French.
The Hon. Gerald Wallop.	Major the Hon. C. J. Sackville West, K.R.R.C.
The Colonel Commanding the Rifle Depot.	Major-General Sir W. Leigh Pemberton, Colonel-Commandant 4th Battalion, K.R.R.C.
Lieut.-Colonel R. Oxley, Commanding 1st Batt. K.R.R.C.	Lieut.-Colonel Hare, Commanding 2nd Batt., K.R.R.C.

As soon as the procession had left the Cathedral there was a most remarkable gathering of old Riflemen round the Memorial, old friendships were renewed, and the warmest greetings interchanged between brother Riflemen of all ranks.

Thus closed a most beautiful and impressive service worthy of the great Rifleman in honour of whose memory it was inaugurated.

Digitized by Google

It may interest our readers to learn that the following letter written by the command of His Majesty the Colonel-in-Chief, who thus once more intimated his continued interest in all that concerns the Regiment, was received by the Committee who were charged with all the arrangements :

Extract.

Buckingham Palace,
22nd October, 1911.

His Majesty congratulates the Committee upon their arrangements, which, as well as the proposed Service, seem admirable, and in all ways worthy of the great soldier's memory. The Memorial itself is beautiful.

Yours very truly,
(Signed) STAMFORDHAM.

AFTERWORD.

And is this the only memorial left to us of Sir Redvers ? We think not.

Passing that evening through "The Close," the impression of the service at which he had that afternoon assisted still upon him, the writer paused to look at the beauty of the Cathedral seen by the light of the full moon. In this peaceful light all signs of its long struggle with the elements, all traces of decay were hidden, all that remained was the massive grandeur of the old church. It struck the writer that this was no unfitting emblem of him whose memory had that day been honoured, that in addition to marble and bronze he had raised a grander memorial to himself. The conflict of a strenuous career, the fierce daylight of mortal life past, there rises, seen by the light of history, for future generations of Riflemen, an example of a life fearless and true, of an unshrinking devotion to duty, the memory of in truth—

"A great leader—beloved of his men."

F. A. FORTESCUE.

Digitized by Google

THE ARMY RIFLE ASSOCIATION, 1910.

Performances of the Regiment—Prize Winners Only.

THE QUEEN VICTORIA CUP.

At Home (15 Prizes).

	Order of Merit	Score	Prize
		H. P. S. 640	
2nd Battalion - -	Winners -	472	The Challenge Cup, Medals and £50
1st Battalion - -	10th -	392	- - £4
2nd Battalion - -	12th -	387	- - £4

The names and scores of the winning team are given below :
Officer Commanding Battalion—Lieut.-Colonel S. W. Hare.
Fired at Hythe, 11th October, 1910, with the S.M.L.E. Rifle.
Captain of the Team—Lieut. R. H. Willan.

	300 Yds.	500 Yds.	600 Yds.	Total
	H. P. S. 20	40	20	80
Corpl. A. Jenkinson - -	16	37	18	71*
Rfn. A. Paul - - -	20	28	15	63
„ J. Pearson - - -	12	34	16	62
„ A. Sharp - - -	20	22	18	60
C.-S.-I.-M. F. Walton - -	20	21	18	59
Corpl. T. Davenport - -	12	30	14	56
„ R. Bartlett - -	16	23	14	53
Col.-Sergt. A. Hoare - -	12	21	15	48
Totals - - -	128	216	128	472

* Second highest individual score in the match.

Won by 48 points. This Battalion won the corresponding Cup abroad in 1909.

Digitized by Google

THE QUEEN VICTORIA CUP.

Abroad (11 Prizes).

	Order of Merit	Score	Prize
		H.P.S. 640	
Winners' Score		516	—
3rd Battalion	8th	414	£4

THE PRINCE OF WALES' CUP (11 Prizes).

	Order of Merit	Score	Prize
		H.P.S. 640	
Winners' Score		401	—
Depôt, K.R.R.C.	5th	361	£2

THE HOPTON CUP.

At Home (7 Prizes).

	Order of Merit	Score	Prize
		H.P.S. 800	
Winners' Score		324	—
2nd Battalion	6th	220	£5

The third and fourth highest pair scores in the match were made as follows:

Rfn. H. Sharp	2nd Batt.	16	24	48
„ J. Pearson		8		
„ F. Sullivan	2nd Batt.	12	20	44
„ J. Chambers		12		

For the HOPTON CUP Abroad (12 Prizes) the 4th and 3rd Battalions were just out of the Prize Winners with, curiously enough, the same score, 264.

THE YOUNG SOLDIERS' CUP.

(14 Prizes.)

	Order of Merit	Score	Prize
		H.P.S. 480	
Winners' Score		405	—
1st Battalion	3rd	377	£4
2nd Battalion	7th	370	£2

Rifleman W. Cox, 4th Battalion, tied for the second highest individual score in the match, 17, 19, 19—55 (H.P.S. being 60).

Digitized by Google

THE COMPANY MATCH.

At Home (29 Prizes).

Order of Merit	Company	Battalion	Score	Prize
			H.P.S. 640	
1	H	First	419	The Challenge Shield, Badges and £10
2	*F	First	400	£8
4	A	First	390	£8
6	A	Second	382	£6
10	D	First	376	£4
12	F	Second	375	£2
23	B	Second	349	£2
24	H	Second	348	£2
29	B	First	345	£2

* Winners in 1909.

The names and scores of the winning team are given below:

Officer Commmanding Company—Capt. C. F. Hawley.

Fired at Browndown, on 24th October, 1910, with the S.M.L.E. Rifle.

Captain of the Team—Capt. C. F. Hawley.

	600 Yds.	500 Yds.	300 Yds.	Total
H.P.S.	20	40	20	80
Rfn. W. Dyke	16	33	16	65
„ D. Kingston	17	27	16	60
Corpl. F. Burgess	12	30	16	58
Rfn. W. Naylor	13	26	16	55
„ J. Garwood	11	23	16	50
L.-Corpl. E. Tyler	13	21	16	50
Rfn. S. Wright	14	21	8	43
„ O. A. Owens	13	21	4	38
Totals	109	202	108	419

Won by 19 points.

Rfn. A. Paul, B Company, 2nd Battalion, made the highest individual score in the match, 14, 33, 20—67.

This is the fifth Company Shield (at Home and Abroad) won in the 1st Battalion in six years.

In the COMPANY MATCH Abroad (41 Prizes) for the first time for many years the Regiment did not appear in the List of Prize Winners.

L.-Corpl. H. Revell, G Company, 3rd Battalion, tied for the second highest individual score in the match, 16, 32, 20—68, H.P.S. being 20, 40, 20—80.

Digitized by Google

THE HENRY WHITEHEAD CUP.

(19 Prizes.)

	Order of Merit	Score	Prize
		H.P.S. 2000	
*4th Battalion	Winners	1617	The Challenge Cup, Medals and £20
2nd Battalion	3rd	1591	£10
1st Battalion	5th	1568	£5

* Winners in 1908.

The names and scores of the winning team are given below :

Officer Commanding Battalion—Lt.-Col. Hon. A. R. Montagu-Stuart-Wortley.

Annual Course fired at Chakrata with the S.M.L.E. rifle.

	Total Points in Classification Practices.								
	No. 18	No. 19	No. 20	No. 21	No. 22	No. 23	No. 24	No. 25	Grand Total
H.P.S.	25	15	20	20	60	20	20	20	200
*Col.-Sergt. C. Smith	25	15	18	19	47	19	17	17	177
L.-Corpl. T. Ismay	25	15	16	18	47	20	16	15	172
Col.-Sergt. H. Taylor	20	12	19	16	44	17	17	18	163
Lieut. H. C. Ponsonby	25	15	13	19	43	16	15	16	162
Corpl. G. Bentley	25	15	14	18	43	18	12	15	160
Rfn. L. Savage	25	12	18	19	40	16	17	13	160
Rfn. T. Knight	20	15	16	17	45	15	17	15	160
Rfn. C. Clow	25	15	15	16	39	13	17	15	155
Sergt. J. Wilson	25	9	15	15	42	16	14	18	154
L.-Corpl. P. Shannon	25	15	14	15	38	16	17	14	154
Totals	240	138	158	172	428	166	159	156	1617

* The winner of one of the three Silver Jewels, with the highest individual score in the match.

THE ARMY CHAMPIONSHIP.

At Home.

FIRST STAGE, SERIES (A) (20 Prizes).—Sergt. C. Holmes, Depôt K.R. Rifles, was tenth, with a total score of 70; and L.-Sergt. R. Machin, 1st Battalion, thirteenth, with 68. Prizes £2 each. H.P.S. was 145, and the winner made 86.

Digitized by Google

SERIES (B) Rfn. O. A. Owens, 1st Battalion, was twelfth with 79, and Rfn. W. Webb, Depôt K.R. Rifles, twentieth with 74. £2 each. The winner scored 99 out of 140.

SERIES (C) (9 Prizes) was won by C.-S.-I.-M. F. Walton, 2nd Battalion. His scores are as follows:

	200 Yds. (Snap Shooting in Attack)	500 Yds. (Rapid)	800 Yds. (Slow)	Judging Distance	Total	Prize
H.P.S.	35	40	24	36	135	
	35	23	13	10	81	£10

In the SECOND STAGE C.-S.-I.-M. F. Walton was second with a score of 70 out of 119, beaten by 11 points, and won the A.R.A. Silver Jewel.

For the ROBERTS' CUP, the Green Jacket Team was second with a score of 484 out of 960, and won £4, beaten by two points by the Brigade of Guards.

Rifleman Paul, 2nd Battalion, made 96, by far the highest score in the match.

The ROUPELL CUP, N.R.A. Silver Medal and £6, was won by Lieutenant (now Adjutant) C. F. Lee, 2nd Battalion. His score as under:

300 yds., 34; 600 yds., 30; 800 yds., 32—96 out of 105. 7 shots at each distance. Bisley targets.

Lieut. R. H. Willan, 2nd Battalion, won the twelfth prize, £1, with a score of 89.

The Silver Medal was last won in the Regiment, in 1892 by Sergt. Bugler Williams.

To sum up: the Regiment in 1910 won four Challenge Cups, one Silver Medal, two Silver Jewels, and £179 of Prize Money out of £1096.

Digitized by Google

A SHOOTING TRIP IN BURMAH.

It had long been my desire to see something of Burma, a country so close to India, but yet in every way so totally different. Therefore, when opportunity offered, J. Butler and I determined to go there on a shooting expedition.

Leaving Chakrata on March 31st, we were in Calcutta on the 2nd April. There the Rifle Brigade, in Fort William, kindly put us up for the night, and the following day we sailed in a British India steamer for Rangoon, which was reached three days later after a calm passage. Here there was much to do: there were all the different stores to buy for a three months' expedition, and there were servants to collect. On good servants depends to a great extent the health, and certainly the comfort, of any expedition, and in these we were especially lucky. I had brought over my bearer from India to look after our clothes and personal effects, and in Rangoon we managed to pick up an excellent cook, Mohamed Ali by name. He was a Mussalman, from Lucknow, who had been taught to cook at Peliti's, in Simla, and who had spent a good many years knocking about in the Burmese jungles, chiefly with gold prospectors. This was just the kind of man that we wanted, as he did not mind "roughing" it. At Rangoon we, of course, went to see and admire the Shwe Dagon Pagoda, that incomparably beautiful pile of buildings, all glittering in the sunshine with fresh plates of gold.

As soon as all preparations were completed, we took the train to Prome, arriving there the following morning. Calling upon Jeffery, the forest officer, we

Digitized by Google

VIEW ON THE TERRACE OF THE SHWE DAGON PAGODA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

obtained permits from him which gave us permission to shoot in all the reserved jungles in Burma for twelve months. The next morning we took the ferry steamer to Padaung, an hour's run down stream. Here there was some difficulty in collecting carts and fowls, as the *thuggyi* of the village was an unobliging old man. However, by dark we managed to start off with four bullock carts. In this low-lying country it was too hot to march by day, so we travelled by night. Our first march in the moonlight was a weird one: on either side, like ghostly shapes rose up old deserted pagodas and leogryphs amidst the luxuriant vegetation. Then the road became narrower and wilder as it wound through the towering, tropical jungle of huge trees, covered with enormous hanging vines, and all assuming the most fantastic shapes in the moonlight. The bullock carts travelled very slowly, making the most ear-piercing noises the whole time, for the wheels are never oiled in Burma in order to frighten away the nàts or evil spirits that infest the jungles. It was not till two in the morning that we arrived at Nyaungchidauk, a pretty little village at the foot of the Yomas. Here we rested during the day, and in the evening started to climb the hills. Our next camp was a waterless one, as the spring had dried up, but the following day we reached our destination, Nyaungghyo, a small telegraph station on the main Indo-Burma telegraph line.

For seventy miles beyond this place there is no human habitation. Here, however, at a height of nearly 3000 feet, there was a pretty bungalow with lovely views over the vast jungles that stretched unbroken for hundreds of miles along the Yomas.

From the last village that we passed we had managed to collect two shikaris, but seldom have I seen people that knew less about their work.

Digitized by Google

Every day we wandered over the hills, sometimes through appallingly thick bamboo clumps, where nearly always fresh tracks of rhino were to be found; but the ground was so hard, and the leaves so dry and crackly, that it was impossible to approach them unheard.

After about a week we determined to move our camp nearly 2000 feet lower down to the Mathon Chon. There was no path, but the coolies managed to find their way down to the place where we had arranged to pitch the camp. Butler and his shikari, however, did not turn up till the following morning, as they had mistaken the place and had to spend the night in the jungle. We spent a week in this camp. Butler shot a Malay bear, but otherwise game appeared to be very scarce; so, after being flooded out by a cyclone, we moved back again to Nyaungghyo, where at least there was a bungalow. Here I shot a Himalayan black bear that I caught in the act of robbing a bees' nest, and shortly afterwards I got a sambhur, otherwise, owing to the dryness of the jungle, we had no luck whatever.

There were a good number of tigers around, but buffaloes for tying up were impossible to procure. One day, however, I managed to get a shot at a tiger in the long grass when I was out looking for bison, but I did not hit him. A few days later we heard that the road, fifteen miles further on towards Taunggu, was being held up by tigers, and that carts could not get through, so we hurried off to investigate. Before we had gone two miles we came across three bullocks dragging along a shaft, all that remained of a bullock cart. Two of the bullocks were badly clawed by the tigers, and for the next ten miles we found scattered along the road axles, wheels, hats, clothes, and cooking pots hurled out of the cart as it was being broken to

Digitized by Google

pieces in the mad flight of the bullocks. The tigers had, unfortunately, already killed one bullock, and had made a meal off him by the time that we arrived there, so that there was very little chance of their coming back again. We sat up, however, till dark; then, as there was no moon, and a thick fog rolled up, it was useless to sit up any longer.

Two days later we left Nyaungghyo and returned to Prome. On the way down Butler got a sharp attack of fever, which kept him in bed for a week. When he was sufficiently well again we took one of the mail steamers of the Irrawaddy Flotilla Company up to Mandalay. It was a dull journey, as the scenery was very uninteresting, and there was a following wind the whole time, so that the thermometer touched 112° F. every day. To add to this the ice supply on board ran out.

We only stopped in Mandalay long enough to see something of the beauties of the place. The old peak buildings of the palace and the monasteries will not, I am afraid, last many more years, and every year's rain is rapidly diminishing their beauty.

The Mandalay bazaar in the early morning is a wonderful sight, full of the pretty little Burmese women bargaining and selling, and all dressed in brightly coloured silks and with flowers in their hair. They were always ready to meet one with a word of welcome and a cheery smile, so that I quite fell in love with their charming ways and dainty manners.

Leaving Mandalay by a cargo steamer, we went on up stream to the Ruby Mines district, which was our next destination. The cargo steamer was very slow as it had two flats attached to it, one on either side. These flats contained shops, where anything from an anchor to a pin could be bought, and at each halting place the villagers from miles around crowded

Digitized by Google

round to do their weekly shopping. On arrival at our destination we managed to raise shikaris and coolies from the nearest villages, and we were also presented with bowls of toddy wine, a not unpleasing beverage in the morning.

This time our shooting ground was not so hilly, and the Indaing jungle was far more open. During the first few days we saw a number of *tsaine**, but the leaves were dry, so that to approach near was difficult, and the ground was too hard for tracking. Then the rains broke all of a sudden and made tracking easy, and every day now we came across herds of *tsaine*, though the solitary bulls were not so easy to find.

We had meanwhile received leave from the Revenue Secretary to shoot an elephant apiece, and shortly afterwards Butler came upon the tracks of a big solitary elephant, which he followed up till dark. The next day he took up the tracks where he had left off, and eventually came upon the elephant standing in a patch of long grass. The first shot at a distance of only a few yards brought him on to his knees, and he never moved again. For a Burmese elephant, he had quite a good pair of tusks.

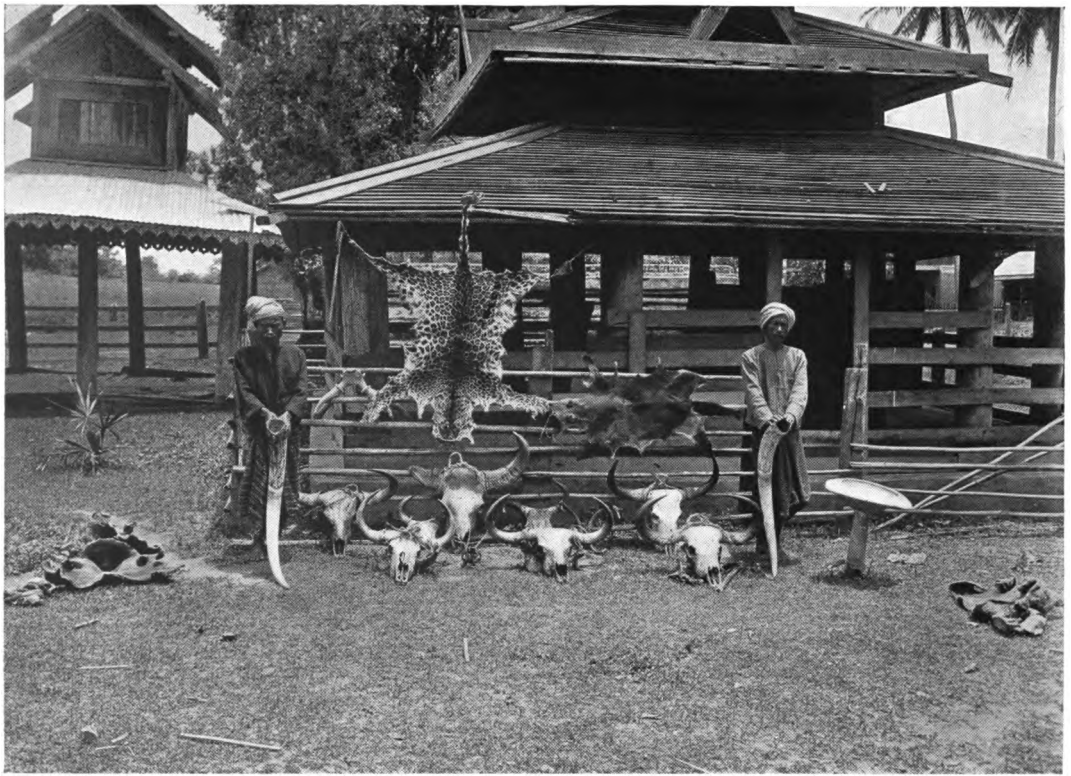
A few days later I was the first to get a *tsaine*, one of a big herd. The bull was luckily on the edge, and I managed to crawl up to within thirty yards so as to make certain of the shot.

All this time we kept moving our camp, never stopping for more than a few days at any one place, and in this way we managed to pick up several more *tsaine*, all of them with very fair heads.

One memorable day I had a long chase after a bison, which I eventually came upon lying down, and with a lucky shot killed him. He was a very old bull, with scarcely any teeth left in his head, but,

* Tsaine is the Banting (Bos Sondaicus).

Digitized by Google



SOME OF THE HEADS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

unfortunately, nearly half of one of his horns had been broken off years ago. He had, however, led us such a long way from camp that my shikari had quite lost his bearings. The rain all this time was coming down in torrents, and after going a short while he had to confess himself as lost. Then followed two of the most miserable days that I have ever spent. The sun never showed itself to give us the direction, and the rain came down incessantly: there was no shelter and no possibility of being able to light a fire. We had no food with us, and could only spend that night crouched together for warmth's sake, and feeling every drop of rain that fell. The following day we spent in wandering through the woods, often only to find that we had walked in complete circles. At length, after dark the next evening, and when we had swum across two flooded rivers, we reached a small village. Here the head man of the village took me into his house, and, having dressed me up in his best silk clothes, gave me a meal which tasted more delicious than anything I had ever eaten before. Thankful to be dry again, I curled myself up on the floor amongst the rest of the family and slept soundly. It was not till the following evening that I once more reached our camp.

Butler, meanwhile, in serious alarm at my non-appearance, had been round to all the nearest villages to find out if there was any news of me, and was sending out search parties, when at last the news of my safe arrival came. This taught me a lesson, never to go out without a compass, for hitherto I had always relied on the Burmese shikari.

Another day, when tracking a bison, I heard a cry very much like the "bell" of a sambhur, and on going in the direction of the sound, I was much surprised to see a leopard about thirty yards away. I fired, and, as bad luck would have it, both barrels went off

Digitized by Google

at once, for this was the first time that I had used the rifle after swimming the rivers with it. The leopard in three bounds sprang down and passed within five yards of us, without having apparently seen us, though we were standing in the open, I trying all the time to fire the second barrel, not having realised that both had gone off together. We followed up the leopard by the blood, and eventually found him nearly dead under a clump of bamboos.

The shikari that was with me, Maung Yo, afterwards told me that the leopard, when out hunting, often imitates the cry of a sambhur in order to attract sambhur to it, and certainly in this case the imitation was very good. A word now about our head shikari, Maung Yo. He was a very famous hunter throughout this district, and was always given the respectful prefix of "U" Yo by the villagers. He is getting old now, but still is a wonderful tracker, and served us very well: he was quite the best shikari that we came across in Burma.

Our time now was approaching to an end, and just as we were moving closer to the Irrawaddy, Butler shot the finest *tsaine* that we had so far seen, a very fine bull indeed.

A few days later we caught one of the cargo boats, which took us back again to Mandalay. Butler now had to make his way back again to Chakrata, but as I was not tied down to time, I determined to get my elephant first before leaving Burma.

Moving north again from Mandalay, in three days I got to a very good elephant ground, where every day I saw between thirty and forty elephants, but among the herds there were no good tuskers. At last a villager came in to say that his water-melon field had been nearly destroyed in the night by a large tusker elephant. I started off at once, and, after tracking him all day,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MY ELEPHANT AND THE TWO SHIKARIS.

Digitized by Google

came upon him in some thick jungle, pulling down the bamboos with his trunk. Crawling up to within thirty yards, a shot through the ear killed him instantaneously. It was lucky that I got the elephant when I did, for two days later I was down with fever, and spent the best part of a month in Mandalay hospital.

Our total bag for the three months consisted of two elephants, a bison, five *tsaine*, a leopard, a red dog, two sambhur, a *thamin*,* a Himalayan black bear, a Malay bear, and various smaller game.

Burma is a country that is still so undeveloped that the quantity of game to be found there is enormous, but it is very much a question of luck whether one succeeds in getting a good bag or not. The climate is not really unhealthy, except during the rainy season, and though there are a certain number of discomforts to be undergone, I do not think that anyone who goes to Burma for a shooting trip will ever regret the experience.

CHARLES HOWARD BURY,
4th Batt. King's Royal Rifles.

* Thamin . . . Eld's deer (Cervus Eldi).

Digitized by Google

THE VETERANS' DINNER.

For this, the fifth dinner of the Veterans' Association, we found ourselves on the 4th March back in the familiar surroundings of the drill hall of the 9th County of London, or, as we knew them better, the Queen Victoria's Rifles, by the kind permission of Colonel Tanqueray, who had that very day relinquished his command, and of Colonel Berry, who had assumed it. It is needless to expatiate on the way the whole thing was done, the food, the cooking, or the waiting. General Campbell in his speech, which will be found later, did full justice to it all. Suffice it to say that it was all done as usual, in the way which we have come to expect, for no earthly reason but from past experience, and that it was all done, as usual, very well indeed. We almost forgot the band, which played all through dinner.

The absence of Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, owing to an accident, was much regretted. Major-General Sir Wykeham Leigh Pemberton filled his place in the chair, supported by the other two Colonels-Commandant, Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton and Major-General Sir Cromer Ashburnham. There were present forty officers and 230 non-commissioned officers and men, including eleven Chelsea Pensioners. Rifleman Thomas Skinner, who enlisted in 1846, was once again, as we hope he often will be, the oldest soldier there.

Satisfactory as the above figures are, we cannot help thinking that they might be larger. The Association is firmly on its legs now, and there must

Digitized by Google

be thousands of old Riflemen scattered about the country who would dine at this dinner if they knew about it. A Committee of the Veterans has been formed, and we hope they will be able to get at more old Riflemen, though how they are going to set about it we confess we are at a loss to conceive.

It was a very cheery evening altogether, and everyone seemed much pleased. It would be churlish not to mention the affable photographer, who looked uncommonly like, but was not, the Duke of Norfolk.

At the conclusion of dinner the CHAIRMAN proposed the toast of "THE KING and COLONEL-IN-CHIEF," which he said should be drunk as long as there was a drop to drink.

The toast was drunk with full musical honours, as was that of "THE QUEEN, QUEEN ALEXANDRA, AND THE OTHER MEMBERS OF THE ROYAL FAMILY."

The CHAIRMAN then submitted the toast of "SUCCESS TO THE REGIMENT." He said he had a double task to perform in doing so. His task was hard, because he had been called upon to take the place of a greater man than himself, and one whom they knew better than they knew him. He alluded to Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell. His lordship was to have taken the chair that evening, but he met with an accident some years ago, and the result had troubled him ever since. He was at the present time unable to walk, and that prevented him coming, but he begged him, when he promised to take his place, to express to them all how deeply sorry and disappointed he was not to be able to be in his proper place. He (the Chairman) promised to do his best in taking his place, but he knew how inadequately and ill he would perform the duty, and therefore he threw himself on the mercy of his brother Riflemen, and begged them to excuse all his faults and to put them down to advancing

Digitized by Google

old age. He had thought he was quite the oldest Rifleman in the room, but his mind had been disabused on that, for he had shaken hands with a man who joined the Regiment before he was born. He joined the 60th fifty-eight years ago, and was gazetted to the 1st Battalion. If that man was there now he would like to drink his health. His duty now was, on behalf of Lord Grenfell, to ask them to drink "Success to the Regiment," which meant "Success to all of us."

At this moment the band took charge and played the Regimental March, and the toast was drunk with great enthusiasm, and "For we are jolly good fellows" was sung *fortissimo.*

Lieut-General Sir Edward Hutton, in proposing the toast of "The Veterans' Association," said that Sir Wykeham Leigh Pemberton had been unfortunately cut short in his speech by the band. He requested him to state that he had dispatched the following telegram to Sir Arthur Bigge, Private Secretary to H.M. the King, Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment:—

270 veterans of The King's Royal Rifle Corps at their annual dinner beg to convey their loyal and respectful duty to His Majesty the King, their Colonel-in-Chief.—General Sir Wykeham Leigh Pemberton.

Continuing, Sir Edward said that before he proposed the toast he would like to say a word or two to his old comrades of the Regiment with regard to the kind and gracious feeling shown towards the old Regiment by His Majesty, their Colonel-in-Chief. It was his good fortune last summer, two months after His Majesty came to the Throne, to inspect as Colonel Commandant the 2nd Battalion. His Majesty directed his Private Secretary to send a telegram to him, requesting him to convey to the Battalion, and through them to the Regiment, his continued and ever-present interest in the Battalion itself, the Regiment at large,

Digitized by Google

and all connected with it. After his inspection, he conveyed to the Private Secretary, as a matter of form he thought, his views on the 2nd Battalion, *viz.*, that he thought the Battalion, as it stood on parade, was as fine a specimen of an Infantry Regiment as it had ever been his lot to see. The Private Secretary replied direct from His Majesty that the report had given His Majesty the greatest pleasure. That, he thought, was an especial honour, not only to the Regiment as it stood to-day, but as it had stood for the last 150 years. He was a veteran, and almost all present, with few exceptions, were veterans, and they must all feel that they had, in their several degrees, small or great, assisted to their best endeavour to produce the result at which His Majesty had expressed his satisfaction. It would further give the veterans great pleasure, he felt sure, to hear that on Ladysmith Day a telegram was received from Capt. Parish, A.D.C., to Lord Gladstone, Governor-General of South Africa, intimating the good wishes of forty Riflemen who had taken part in a banquet at Capetown on Ladysmith Day, and conveying to them their goodwill. A similar message from thirty Riflemen, who were similarly celebrating Ladysmith Day at Johannesburg had also been received. All would deeply regret the absence of their senior Colonel-Commandant, Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, who, although he was not present that night in person, was, he was sure, in spirit. They had amongst them that evening three Colonels-Commandant, two Lieut.-Colonels Commanding the Battalions now serving at home, Colonel Oxley and Colonel Hare, and two Colonels who had recently given up their command, Colonel Oliver Nugent, now a Brigadier, Colonel Kays, and Colonel Herbert. They had also among the veterans General Campbell, one of the best leaders of men the Regiment had produced, General

Digitized by Google

Stuart Wortley, and last, but not least, Brigadier-General Morland. Might he say a word about the last-named, because it was perhaps not known to them that he had commanded recently, at a particularly strenuous and epoch-making period in the history of West Africa, the troops in the Niger Basin in Nigeria, the most recently acquired portion of Africa, which owed allegiance to His Majesty the King. The recent Governor, a personal friend of his, without knowing that Brigadier-General Morland belonged to the Regiment, recently spoke in the warmest terms of the magnificent public service which General Morland had rendered to the Empire. He would like to express, as he had been asked to do, the regrets of his old friend and fellow campaigner, General Fetherstonhaugh, also General Mc Grigor, and many other officers too numerous to mention. In that connection he would like to say that a letter had been received from Mr. Dixon, who was probably known to a great many of them, alluding in a most sympathetic manner to the value of this annual gathering. An evening such as the present promoted mutual goodwill, sympathy, and interest between all ranks—officers, non-commissioned officers, and men. It furthered that good feeling and good fellowship which had made the Regiment what it had been in the past, and would, undoubtedly, maintain through all the vicissitudes of the future. Up to the present time the organization of the dinner had been largely due to the exertions of one or two veteran Riflemen. On the present occasion a committee had been formed in connection with the "Celer et Audax" Club to carry out the organization in co-operation with representatives of the veterans themselves; this Committee had been able to bring about what he thought they must allow to be a most successful evening. The company present would remember that it was remarked last year the success of the Veterans' Association would

Digitized by Google

be materially assisted by the organization of such a Committee, and some went so far even as to hope that out of that might come a Mutual Benefit Society of a limited kind, which, acting in conjunction with the Riflemen's Aid at Winchester, might do something at least to alleviate the poverty and the want which they knew existed among some of the less fortunate Riflemen who had not been able to come there that evening. He thought, for example, that their Committee might form a local body in London for investigating cases of distress and poverty, and for bringing the circumstances of old veterans temporarily in want within the scope of their generosity and sympathy. He thought they would all agree that if there was anything they could do to assist those of their brethren and comrades in arms who had been less successful in life than some of them, they would gladly make any sacrifice within reason to help them. He hoped, therefore, and he spoke after having discussed the matter with Lord Grenfell, that next year they might have a properly constituted Committee of representative veterans of all ranks, who would jointly arrange this dinner and develop the ideas upon this subject which he had endeavoured to give voice to. He would like, in the name of the Veterans' Association, to ask them to remember what they owed to their fellow Riflemen who owned that hall. This annual gathering of veterans of the Sixtieth was to all of them, he felt sure, a red-letter day in their Calendar. When they came to that dinner, shook one another warmly by the hand, and looked into one another's eyes, and remembered some incident or campaign connected with their service in the Regiment of which they were all so proud, they did not wish that it should be thought that the dinner was intended for any petty self-glorification or self-pride. It was, on the other hand, their intention to foster the feeling of determination

Digitized by Google

that so long as they lived they would do their utmost, wherever they might be, to maintain the high standard of duty, honour, and allegiance to their King, which had animated the Regiment in the past. If they did that and were successful, that dinner and the aims which the promoters of it had in view would be more than satisfied, and more than adequately rewarded for the trouble they had taken. It was a great pleasure to him to see their representatives from the 1st and 2nd Battalions, and he was also pleased to think their Reserve Battalions were not unrepresented, while he was proud also to welcome, in the name of the Association, so many men, old Riflemen pensioners, from Chelsea Hospital. He asked them to drink to the Veterans' Association, coupled with the name of Sergeant-Major Clague.

Sergeant-Major CLAGUE thanked Sir Edward Hutton for the generous way in which he had proposed the toast, and those present for the manner in which they had received it. He had been in touch with the Association from the time when it was started, and was glad to hear such kindly sentiments from so qualified a judge of organization as Sir Edward Hutton. He had the honour of serving under Sir Edward when he was a major at Castlebar, and he was one of the non-commissioned officers who represented the Regiment at his wedding. Judging by Sir Edward's youthful appearance, his marriage had been a very happy one. They were all sorry Lord Grenfell was not present that night, and they would like Sir Edward Hutton to convey to the Field-Marshal their sympathy. They had to thank Sir Wykeham Leigh Pemberton for taking the chair, and every Rifleman was proud to see such a distinguished officer in that position, and so well supported by so many distinguished officers of the dear old Regiment, and while they bade them welcome, they were also delighted

Digitized by Google

to see so many gallant old soldiers from the Royal Hospital. His comrades offered to the officers that affectionate regard and esteem which was only born of long service together, of close association and long comradeship in many privations in the field. He hoped they would accept these sentiments in the same generous spirit as they were offered. He asked the company to drink to the health of Sir Edward Hutton for having proposed their healths.

The toast was drunk with musical honours, and Sir Edward thanked them on behalf of himself and all the officers present.

Major-General W. P. CAMPBELL proposed the health of Colonel Tanqueray, Colonel Berry, the officers, non-commissioned officers, and riflemen of the 9th Battalion County of London Regiment (Queen Victoria's Rifles), describing the Battalion as his old corps. He was formerly associated with it as Adjutant, having come straight to it from the Adjutancy of the 1st Battalion, and it was a great pleasure to look round and see dear old bald-headed friends who served as recruits under him. He was associated with the 9th Battalion for five years in that drill hall, and Colonel Tanqueray, who was a very old friend—certainly for twenty-five years—drilled in that hall with him. This Regiment was a very distinguished one. Originally it was the Victoria Rifles, and they were raised in 1859, and were beaten on the post by the Devonshire Volunteers for the honour of being the senior Volunteer corps in the United Kingdom. For many years they had their drill hall in North London, but about 1892, during the time he was associated with them, they were amalgamated with the old St. George's Rifles, who were the Volunteers of St. George's Parish, Hanover Square. They were then called the Victoria and St. George's Rifles. When the Territorial Force was brought in by Mr. Haldane they became associated

Digitized by Google

with another very fine Corps, which Colonel Berry brought in, the old Bloomsbury Rifles. These three Corps were amalgamated, and their uniform, which he was sure they were all most happy to see, was the same green uniform with the red facings which they had all worn for so many years. The gallant 9th County of London did a great deal for the 60th Rifles during the South African War. They sent contingents out to the 1st and 2nd Battalions, and did most excellent service. They brought the whole Corps much closer together, for they subscribed no less a sum than £981 for the Riflemen's Aid. He asked them to think of that, and also of the way in which the members of the 9th County of London had waited upon them at that dinner. That was a very sad day for Colonel Tanqueray. In that morning's *Gazette* he saw that he was gazetted out of the Corps, having finished his time. They all knew what it was to leave the Regiment, and they would deeply sympathise with him. He congratulated Colonel Berry on having been gazetted Commander of that excellent Regiment. He was sure that all present would give their best thanks to the Battalion for having looked after them so well, and for having lent them that magnificent hall.

The toast having been drunk with acclamation, Colonel TANQUERAY responded. Addressing all present as "Comrades," he assured them it was only a pleasure to him, and he was sure it would be to Colonel Berry, to have them there on every occasion when they wished to have their veterans' dinner. Major-Gen. Campbell said that their thanks were due to the 9th County of London, but he thought their thanks were due to the 60th, who had always found them such a good staff. They first had General Campbell, and now they had Captain Barnett, who was going to run him very close. They had had Major Wynn as their Quartermaster,

Digitized by Google

and now they had Major Tim O'Shea. The Depot allowed them to go to Winchester for the training every year, and that was a great thing for them, and in addition they wore the green uniform, and although they were the 9th Battalion County of London Regiment, they were also the Queen Victoria's Rifles, an honoured name which they were pleased to have, but he did not think wild horses would drag them away from the title they originally held as the 1st Volunteer Battalion the King's Royal Rifle Corps, or out of the uniform which they wore. He thanked them all most sincerely for the way in which they had drunk the toast, and hoped he might see them all there next year.

Major-General Sir CROMER ASHBURNHAM asked the company to drink to the health of "The Chairman." He expressed his pleasure at attending such a splendid meeting of old soldiers, with so many of whom he had served in all Battalions of the Regiment. He rose simply as a Rifleman of the old 60th, to propose a welcome toast. He first made the acquaintance of his friend, their Chairman, in 1856, and ever since they had always been friends, and he hoped they would long continue so. But their lives were parted when Sir Wykeham went home from India just before the Mutiny, and he was not, like himself, present at the outbreak on the 10th May, 1857. He (Sir Cromer) was there and served through the campaign before Delhi, and he succeeded Sir Wykeham in the command of the 3rd Battalion when they were in the first Boer War. Consequently he had been separated from his old friend for many years, and had never personally served under him after he left the 1st Battalion, but he could assure them they had always been bound by sincere ties of friendship, and for that reason he asked them to drink his health, and to offer him their grateful thanks for taking the chair in the place of Lord Grenfell, whose absence they all deeply regretted.

Digitized by Google

Colonel R. S. OXLEY, as the senior Colonel commanding a Battalion, seconded. On behalf of those now serving he tendered his and their thanks to Sir Wykeham for having taken the chair that night. They who were now serving felt that they had the greatest help in their endeavour to maintain the honour of the Regiment as it had been maintained in the past by the example set before them by the old officers, the old warrant officers, and non-commissioned officers, and men whom they met on those occasions. He would only add to his own thanks those of the Regiment to the Chairman, and assure him they would always remember and appreciate the great interest which he, and so many like him, had always shown in the Battalions and their members, however young they might be.

Musical honours accompanied the drinking of the toast, and, addressing all present as "Brother Riflemen," Sir W. LEIGH PEMBERTON said that before he returned thanks he would read the following telegram he had just received from His Majesty the King, Colonel-in-Chief:—

"I sincerely thank the 270 veterans of The King's Royal Rifle Corps, who are meeting at their annual dinner, for their loyal greetings, and trust that all will spend a happy evening together.—GEORGE R.I., Colonel-in-Chief."

He wanted to thank them all for the very kind way in which they received the toast of his health. His very old friend, Sir Cromer Ashburnham, had been trying to remind him that night how old he was. He joined the Regiment four years before Sir Cromer did; he was sorry to say he could not boast, as Sir Cromer could, of having served in all four Battalions, but he had served in three. He served in the 1st Battalion in 1852, in the 4th from the time it was raised for seventeen years, and he commanded the 3rd Battalion for five years. By that time they had had enough of him, and they

Digitized by Google

kicked him out. Of course, he had the consolation now having got old, of having arrived at the position he now stood in, and for the first time having addressed the Regiment as a Regiment, and the veterans as one of the oldest of them. But he could only repeat that happy as his life was now, and happy as it always had been, he would give everything he possessed if, instead of being the oldest veteran there, he could be the youngest boy. He looked back with gratitude and affection to all those who served with him. He did not remember having made an enemy, and, thank God, amongst the "Celer et Audax" he had many friends.

This brought the speeches to a close. The thanks of all are due to Major Shipley the Mess President, Captain Barnett the Adjutant, and Major O'Shea the Quartermaster, of the Queen Victoria's Rifles.

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS NEEDLEWORK GUILD.

By Mrs. F. A. Fortescue.

In a chronicle devoted to the interests of the King's Royal Rifle Corps, a short account of the Needlework Guild, organized by the ladies connected with the Regiment for the benefit of the wives and children of Riflemen, will, I feel, not be out of place.

I am indeed very glad to have an opportunity of giving a report of the work done by this association during the last five years, and of explaining its origin, its aims, and its results.

There are many admirable military charities to which all soldiers and soldiers' wives owe the greatest debt of gratitude, and of the invaluable work done by the Soldiers' and Sailors' Families' Association, I speak from deeply grateful experience, both at home and in South Africa; but they are overwhelmed with applications, and have many pressing calls on their funds.

The peculiar pride of the 60th Rifles has always been close tie between all its ranks; that tie of friendship, comradeship, and mutual respect between officers and men, that *esprit de corps*, in short, which has made the Regiment what it is. To look for help or assistance beyond its own circle would be contrary to all the cherished traditions of the Regiment. To this feeling is due the origin of the Needlework Guild.

When my husband was in command of the 4th Battalion at Gosport, very many families both on and off the married strength were posted, or attached

Digitized by Google

to it. The Hampshire Clothing Branch of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Association very generously sent me a donation of clothing, and only an officer's wife will realise how invaluable such a supply proved to me. How many cases come to our notice of wives laid up by long illness, of large families with invalid mothers, of families to be fitted out going to India, of small children returning from hot climates to face an English winter insufficiently clothed, of attacks of illness unprepared for, of girls going out to service, and, alas, often cases of real poverty and distress among those married off the strength, which the authorities are bound to ignore, but which we can relieve in prudent silence. My supply of garments proved such a God-send that in May, 1906, the simple idea occurred to me of supplying our own needs by our own work. Encouraged first by my husband's support, then by the very kind approval of Sir Edward Hutton, with his invariable interest in any movement for the welfare of the Regiment, and also by Lady Audrey Buller and Lady Grenfell, in a month the Guild was formed. Fifty-two ladies joined as Vice-Presidents, each undertaking to provide five other Associates who would contribute two garments annually, while many others joined as Associates only.

Her Majesty Queen Mary graciously gave the Guild her patronage from the first, and since her accession to the throne has continued to show her practical interest in His Majesty's Regiment by continuing her annual contribution. H.R.H. Princess Christian of Schleswig-Holstein has shown the greatest kindness and sympathy with the Guild, and has also contributed largely. Her Majesty's and the Princesses' contributions are distributed equally between all battalions.

H.R.H. Princess Henry of Battenberg has also recently become a President of the Guild.

Digitized by Google

The Guild has this year sustained a great loss in the lamented death of Lady Grenfell, whose sympathy, interest, and advice during the five years in which she was President proved the greatest help and encouragement in the work of the Guild.

The Guild as now constituted is as follow:—*Patroness*—Her Majesty Queen Mary: *Presidents*—H.R.H. Princess Christian of Schleswig-Holstein, H.R.H. Princess Henry of Battenberg, Lady Audrey Buller, Lady Hutton, Lady Leigh Pemberton. Sixty-three Vice-Presidents and some 350 Associates.

The annual number of garments received are very satisfactory, namely:—

1906	1,001
1907	1,365
1908	1,440
1909	1,287
1910	1,548
1911	1,850

The clothing has almost invariably been of most excellent quality, and really beautifully made. Clothing for men is not required by the Guild. Should any be received, or any garments which have been already worn, they are handed over to the Riflemen's Aid Society, to whom they are very welcome.

The clothing is collected in October annually, so as to be packed and despatched to battalions abroad by the earliest troopships available. For four years Mrs. H. Pakenham most kindly lent her house in Hertford Street for the purpose, but it is now permanently arranged that it should be collected at the Rifle Depot at Winchester, when it is divided between the four Battalions, the Depot, and the Riflemen's Aid Society. This has proved an admirable arrangement, owing to the great kindness of Captain McNally and the members

Digitized by Google

of the staff at the Depot. Every assistance is given towards facilitating the work, and the bales of clothing were this year packed free of charge and forwarded to their respective destinations. The further distribution of clothing is left entirely to the discretion of Commanding Officers according to the requirements of each battalion.

A proportion of clothing is retained at the Rifle Depot as a reserve fund in case of any further requirements during the year, and at the next annual distribution those remaining are given to the Clothing Branch of the Riflemen's Aid Society, by whom they are most gratefully accepted. Thus no clothing is indiscriminately given away.

Last year the demands on the Guild were especially heavy. The 4th Battalion left for India, and were therefore glad to have as large a quantity of thin clothing as possible to fit out the families leaving for a hot climate.

The 2nd Battalion arrived at Shorncliffe, from India, in February, and it was arranged that 400 warm garments should be sent out to the troopship bringing the Battalion home. During the course of the voyage most of these were distributed, and the women and children arrived warmly and comfortably clad to face the sudden change to an English winter.

I cannot sufficiently express my thanks to Mrs. Oxley and the wives of other colonels who have materially helped me by advice and assistance, and to whose careful superintendence of the distributions in the battalions the practical success of the Guild is due.

The thanks of all members of the Guild are also due to Mrs. H. Pakenham, now Mrs. Brian Molloy, whose work as Secretary during my absence in South Africa, in 1909, was so invaluable.

Digitized by Google

The proofs, if any were needed, that the garments are appreciated lie in the fact that the demand increases annually. The letters from all battalions in appreciation of the work of the Guild are also very satisfactory. In the best organized and cared-for Battalion cases of sickness or distress must occasionally arise, and it is such cases that the Guild seeks to alleviate without a drain on the resources of the Battalion or the distressing necessity of recourse to external assistance.

I know the idea has often been stated that all assistance is demoralizing, but I maintain that the Guild is on an entirely different footing, and while it is of great practical use, I hold that its moral utility is none the less great. The idea of charity or patronage to a class for whom I have such a real admiration and respect as the soldier's wife, would be to me most distasteful. No one who has not lived and gone in and out among them daily as I have done can realise the courage and cheerfulness with which they accept the many difficulties of a soldier's life. But these very difficulties, not of their own seeking, these special circumstances, demand special consideration, and while charity from outer sources might be demoralizing, in my opinion the Guild can only tend to strengthen the links which bind women as well as men together in the service of the Regiment. It can but add to the assurance that no Rifleman or Rifleman's wife in trouble or sickness is uncared for. "The backbone of the Army is the non-commissioned man," and when that man knows that his wife and children are cared for in the spirit of friendship and mutual respect by friends, and not by strangers, it must deepen and strengthen the whole tone of the relations between himself and his officers.

One other aspect of the Guild is worth noting. All women connected with or interested in The King's

Digitized by Google

Royal Rifles are, by means of it, an already organized body. Without long and tedious correspondence and enquiries we are ready at once, in case of active service, or any other emergency, to undertake any work connected with the women and children of the Regiment which we may be called upon to do. It is this aspect which makes me so anxious that the numbers may annually increase, and I hope that at no distant day every officer in the Regiment, both past and present, may be represented by a relation who is a member of the Guild.

MRS. F. A. FORTESCUE, The Hon. Secretary, 60th Rifle Needlework Guild, Rifle Depôt, Winchester, will be pleased to forward on application all papers and information required. Applications for information should be marked "*To be forwarded.*"

Digitized by Google

ON SAFARI IN BRITISH EAST AFRICA.

By Sir Claude Champion de Crespigny.

On August 17th, 1905, the Commissioner's party of five left for a "Safari," which had been anticipated for some little time with no little pleasure, though for Sir Donald himself a considerable amount of duty was blended with it—inspecting stations, their accounts, police, etc., settling boundaries, receiving chiefs with their followers, and numerous and various presents, the latter of which included enough live stock to set up a menagerie.

The principal chiefs were Karuni, Murad, and Kabala Bala, the latter being as fine a specimen of fighting Masai as I have ever clapped eyes upon, a leader who would instil the most implicit confidence in his followers had he the chance of leading a forlorn hope or a second Balaclava charge. To this day they talk of his indomitable courage when, after being left for dead with his skull smashed in, eye kicked out, lower part of ear cut off, he crawled—travelling by night, for many nights subsisting on sugar-cane—back to his native kraal.

A party of friends awaited us at the drive leading up to the "Homestead," and waved us *bon voyage*. Our next check was at the admirably arranged farm of Messieurs Felix and Faure, which showed every indication of a most prosperous future, on to our first camp at Kiambu. In the evening we tried for duck, but only got a ducking, as rain came down in torrents.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CAMP IN THE TANA FOREST.

Digitized by Google

Our "Safari" lasted five weeks, and took us over a great variety of ground. It would be useless to go through it in detail, as much of the country has not been mapped, and the camping grounds, which were logged, were mainly local names.

The *crême de la crême* of the shooting was expected on the trans-Tana plains, and such proved to be the case; but you must not judge of what we did kill by what we might have killed. Our grandchildren have to be thought of, so our licences limit us, among other things, to two rhinos, one bull buffalo, and one bull eland. There are heavy penalties for making mistakes, some of which are extremely difficult to avoid, with forfeiture of trophies. In long grass, etc., it is at times almost impossible to distinguish the sexes, especially in the case of single beasts. Should you come across a herd of elands, there is not much difficulty in picking out the bulls, as they are so much bluer in colour.

The best of Italian sportsmen, the Marquis of Pizzardi, who joined us for a day or two, had recently made a mistake in killing a barren cow buffalo, which he at once reported in the most honourable, sportsmanlike manner. He had, of course, to pay his fine, and there was a good deal of friendly badinage over it, but he was greatly pleased when the Commissioner said he might keep the head. If an old Shikari, like him, makes a genuine mistake, how much more liable would a man of lesser experience! I have rarely come across a better sportsman. He left the Italian Cavalry to kill the man who had killed his brother, and I shall hope to see him in London, as he has accepted an invitation for a night at the National Sporting Club. This, apparently, he thinks may prove somewhat insipid, as he is particularly anxious to witness an old-fashioned knuckle-fight.

Our Askaris have wonderful sight, and love their

Digitized by Google

masters to fire at something, and as they do not have to pay the fines, are not very particular at what, especially as they invariably get as much as they want of the flesh, of which they can consume huge quantities. In fact there is a tradition that one described a kongoni, which weighs at least 150lbs., as an unsatisfactory sort of a beast, being "rather too much for one man to eat, but not enough for two."

On one occasion we saw a head poking out of some long grass, which my gun-bearer solemnly affirmed was a bull buffalo, so I took up a position on a slight incline, sending three or four men—we generally had some porters handy to carry in the game—to beat up to me. Soon I could see the high grass waving as some big beast advanced towards me, and then out came, within easy shot, a cow-rhino and calf. Of course, as she did not charge me, I did not fire.

Close to this spot I shot a bush buck. It lay on the ground apparently dying. When my Askaris went up to cut its throat it sprang up, and with difficulty staggered into some high grass close by, the three of us plunging in after it, when out rushed three rhinos, one of my Askaris throwing himself into a hollow in the ground to avoid having daylight drilled through him.

My son and I were each charged twice, and I think that two of the rhinos were as close as they well could be without serious, if not fatal, damage.

On the first occasion the A.D.C. was riding across an almost dry water bed to join Mr. Slaney and myself, as a lion had just been viewed ahead, when a savage grunt in the long grass just enabled his horse to swerve in time to avoid the charge, the horn missing the rider's leg by two or three feet.

The rhino having ascended a hill towards some plains, I galloped after it on the hurdle-racer, Mary, hoping

Digitized by Google

SHOT NEAR THE MELANA RIVER, B.E.A.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

to make rings round it till the others came up with their rifles, but, unfortunately, he turned sharp round to the left into some impenetrable jungle, and was lost to us.

That afternoon we had some remarkably good guinea-fowl shooting at Elder's Camp, where we met Mr. Swift, a settler, looking none the worse for a really nasty fall, which he got in the Nairobi Steeplechase. As I passed him at the fourth fence from home he was lying flat on his face knocked out, and one foot hung up in the stirrup.

The next time we were charged we were close together, on the line of a wounded buffalo, when a cow and calf, which we had previously passed, moved from the scent of some porters, and came top speed bang into our party of ten. Of course we only had soft-nosed bullets in our rifles, which have, as a rule, about as much effect on a rhino as a peashooter. To within three paces she was coming straight at me, and I was just about to drop my rifle and play the amateur matador, when she swerved slightly to her left, which gave me the chance of a neck shot, of which, naturally, I was prompt to avail myself, and at two paces from the muzzle of my ·303 she fell stone dead with her neck broken, the A.D.C. being about the same distance on the other side. Of course her poor little calf blindly charged in her wake, and a fool of an Askari shot it, though Col. Harrison shouted to him not to fire. This was a thousand pities, as it would have been worth many hundreds of pounds if it could have been reared by hand, which could have probably been done, as Chief Murad had a large herd of cows a few miles off.

The next occasion was not such a close affair, a rhino having spoilt my shoulder-shot by swinging its head towards me as I pressed the trigger, so my bullet only caused annoyance, and it charged. However,

Digitized by Google

another shot at thirty yards, followed by a solid from my jungle gun at fifteen, and the gallant beast bit the dust.

If you are wrong for the wind, a rhino's sense of smell is marvellous. On one occasion the A.D.C. and I, when riding alone after eland, saw a rhino lying in the grass on the farther side of a valley. When we were fully a quarter of a mile off it suddenly got our wind, sprang up, and made off. They are almost blind, their eyes being of hardly any service to them beyond a very few yards' range.

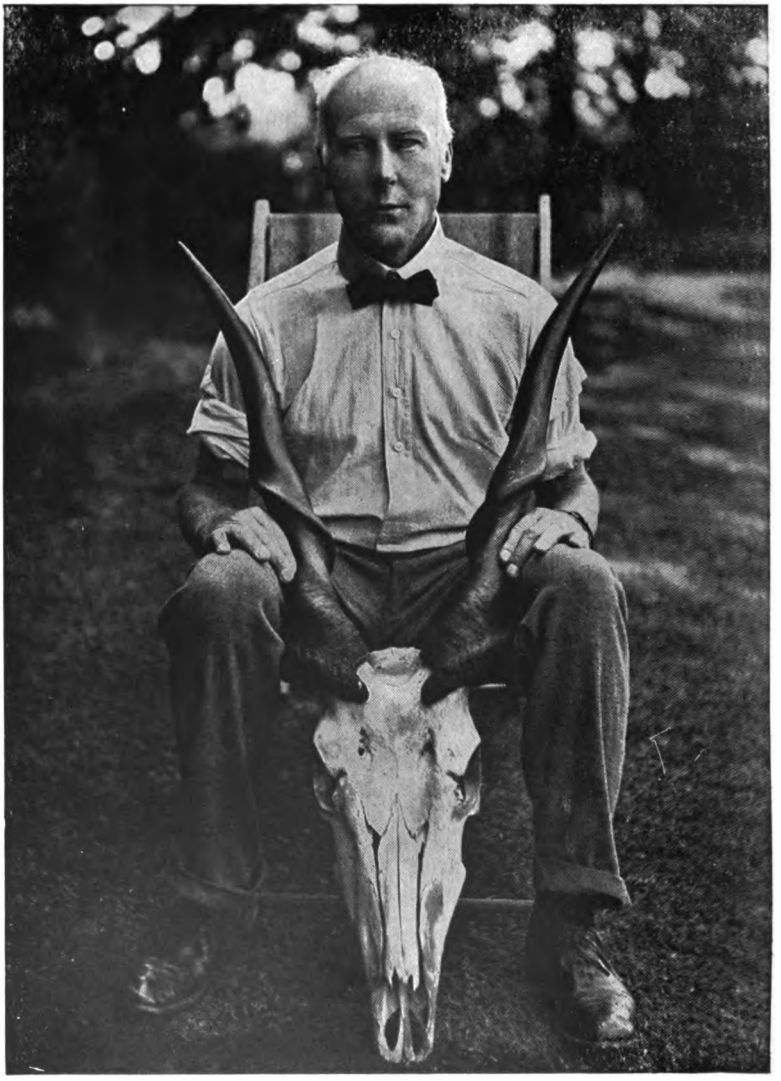
The last rhino which I shot must have winded our mixed bag of porters at least half a mile off, which, if you only knew them, would not surprise you; they are highly pungent.

Then, again, if you are down wind it is surprising how close you can get to them. On one occasion we suddenly came on a cow and a calf, when the A.D.C. crept close up to them with his camera, I standing over him with a rifle in case they charged, and he got quite a good snapshot before they winded us and bolted in the opposite direction.

Some time back I mentioned the vitality of a bush buck. All the gazelles possess it to an extraordinary extent. As an example, one day the A.D.C. knocked over a fine impalla, with, so far as one can judge, a beautifully placed bullet just over the shoulder-blade, but it was hardly on the ground before it was up and off. In answer to his shout, "Try and cut it off," I, being the better mounted, did my best for fully four miles over rough ground, the blood pouring down both its shoulder-blades. As the impalla in no way slackened its pace, and I had lost my party, and was riding directly from our camp, I reluctantly reined up. No doubt when the wounded beast once laid down it would get stiff and become food for hyenas, etc. Riding my

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



SHOT BETWEEN KANAN AND MERANGA, TANA FOREST.

Digitized by Google

own heelway, and using a powerful whistle, I eventually met my party. It is no joke getting lost in the jungle without food or water; but it is worse still if you take a toss and lose your horse, which is just as likely to join the first herd of zebra it comes across—and there are plenty of them—for it is improbable that a search party would be sent out till the following morning. A horse did this at Naivasha, about five weeks before Nairobi races, and it was a month before he was caught, and uncommonly lean he was, too, about the ribs. Nevertheless, much to our astonishment, judiciously ridden by his owner, Mr. Seymour, late 3rd Hussars, he won his race.

Naturally there is very little twilight under the equator, so if you mistake your distance from camp it is easy to find yourself let in for a long, rough ride over ground, nearly, though not quite, so bad as where we were pig-sticking last year in Morocco. The acumen of the horses in picking their way, hardly ever putting a foot wrong, proves them to be a long way in front, in intelligence, of many so-called Christians.

Of one rough ride I have a vivid recollection, though it was a daylight one, but the A.D.C. had to do it some hours afterwards in the dark. After a long stalk he had got a magnificent buffalo with a clean shot through the throat.

He remained with it while I rode off to the camp, many miles off, for porters, piloted by a Kikuyu guide. After going for about a mile I came across a herd of eland, headed by a real "monarch of the glen," which I fortunately got in one shot. Our lucky star must have been in the ascendant that day, as we got a rhino, a buffalo, and an eland, all with single shots, and all with soft-nosed ·303's. I think that eland will prove to be a Tana record, though Mr. Jackson killed one of better measurement near Mount Kilimanjaro, which is

Digitized by Google

to German East Africa what Kenya is to British. We had some splendid views of the latter when in the Nyeri district.

Kenya was climbed a few years ago, with the greatest difficulty, by some members of the Alpine Club.

Continuing my ride, I eventually reached camp, having left an Askari with the dead eland; but as it was then long past lunch-time, I knew that those who were left out with the game, and those who were despatched to bring it in, could not possibly be back till long after sundown; so as soon as it was dark I kept a big fire going, and at intervals coloured rockets were sent up. We could just hear the A.D.C. answer them with shots from his revolver. However, all duly arrived after a hard day's work.

A wart-hog is another gallant beast, which will, at times, carry away an enormous amount of lead, and go for you if wounded. As an example, one afternoon we were on our way to try for hippopotami. Three jumped up in long grass and started to race past us. I, being at the time eighty yards behind the A.D.C., cut the throat of one, who rolled over without a motion —a fluky shot. The A.D.C. wounded a sow, who at once charged the gun-bearer standing to his right; a second shot made an awful mess of her shoulder, but did not stop her; but a third through her head killed her stone dead at the gun-bearer's feet.

We had two charming dogs out with us, known as "Jack" and "Toto," belonging to Mr. Hyde Baker, a nephew of Sir Samuel of that ilk, the great traveller and game shot. Mr. Baker being on leave in England, they were left in charge of the A.D.C. "Jack" has been a great fighter in his day, and has many honourable scars. He has been mauled both by lion and leopard, and a tope once drove its horn in by the back ribs, travelling along the body, and coming out behind the

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE HALL AT CHAMPION LODGE.

Digitized by Google

shoulders. Notwithstanding these vicissitudes, such is his strength, that if once he can pin a wart-hog in an earth, and a man can grip his hind legs, out come both dog and pig.

His various encounters have made him a little less reckless than in his salad days, for I noticed on one occasion, when I had rolled over rather a fine Neumann hartebeeste, two hundred yards from the column, out dashed the dogs, for the word "discipline" was not in their vocabulary. The old campaigner allowed his younger and less experienced companion to seize, with the courage of ignorance, the wounded antelope by the throat, while he worried at the other end.

The amount of game of various species which we could kill was practically unlimited, the waterbuck being distinctly the grandest; but, unless we wanted a particular trophy, we waited till we got fairly close to our new camping ground, as the porters had first to carry their 60lb. load from camp to camp, and then go back to carry in the venison, of which they invariably received a liberal portion.

We had no luck with the lions; in fact, not a shot was fired at one. In addition to the one seen by Mr. Slaney, we saw a lioness and cub at the end of our march half a mile from mile-post 400 on the Uganda Railway, but before the mounted men could get up to her she had disappeared in the bush.

Our big-game bag consisted of eight rhino, one hippo., three buffalo, and four eland. I was allowed a third rhino, as the one which gratuitously charged us had poor horns, and was only shot in self-defence, and I was lucky to get the hippo., my first bullet catching it above the nostrils, and the second under the eye, which turned it feet upwards at once. If you only mortally wound them, and they sink, they take, sometimes, many hours to rise, and you lose them if on the

Digitized by Google

march. This happened at Meranga, where Sir Donald got his only rhino. My son and I pumped no end of lead into the head of an obviously dying hippo. The next morning the natives reported that there was not one dead; but as we had marched they had probably eaten it, as they fight like wolves over the flesh, or, maybe, they were afraid to cross to a shallow hidden in an island, for on my return a week later the number of vultures perched on adjoining trees indicated that a carcase was close by.

Some of our dishes might astonish whomsoever may be the successor of the great Soyer, of Crimean fame—such as rhino and hippo-tail soup, ostrich-egg omelette, eland, and kongoni marrowbone, etc.

There can be no mistake about British East Africa being a grand country with a great future, and, if the present game regulations are strictly enforced, for many years to come a sportsman's happy hunting ground.

Personally, I may consider myself extremely fortunate, for, as a Government officer remarked to me, "During your five months' stay you have done far more in the way of sport than I have in five years."

The pleasure I had derived from the excellent sport obtained during my trip in East Africa was sadly marred by the news of Sir Donald Stewart's death, which we received by cable on the voyage home.

Digitized by Google

THE REGIMENTAL POINT-TO-POINT RACES.

THE Regimental Point-to-Point Races were held on March 7th this year near Smeeth, in Kent, where a very good course was found, being more or less the same as the one the East Kent Hunt generally use. It is a good bit of country, and all grass ; but owing to the unusually wet season the going was rather heavy, a fact which was responsible for a large number of falls.

The course, of about three and a half miles, was over eighteen jumps, three of which were taken twice: of these the majority were stiff wattle fences with ditches on one or both sides; there were two posts-and-rails and two water jumps. A great deal of grief was caused by the second jump, which became also the twentieth; it was a wattle fence, which had to be jumped out of a slippery road, with a couple of feet of soft turf on the near side, and the approach to it was rather narrow for a large field.

We were fortunate in the weather, as the rain, though threatening all day, kept off till nearly the end of the racing. There was a very large crowd of Riflemen, past and present, and their friends. The meeting was a most enjoyable one, and, happily, neither Brigadier-General Morland nor Capt. Hereward Wake, who had very nasty falls, sustained any serious injury. The success was very largely due to the willing help of the Master and members of the East Kent Hunt, and to the kindness and co-operation of the local farmers, who are all good sportsmen; also much

Digitized by Google

credit is due to Captain Rennie and Mr. Jackson, who had made all arrangements with regard to the course.

Judges:—Major-General W. P. Campbell and H. W. Selby-Lowndes, Esq., M.F.H.

Starters:—Sir Claude de Crespigny, Bart., and Captain Hawley.

Clerk of the Scales:—Mr. A. Robinson.

Clerks of the Course:—Captain G. A. P. Rennie and B. W. Jackson, Esq.

First Race.

The King's Royal Rifle Corps Light Weight Race.—A Challenge Cup, presented by Brigadier-General the Hon. E. J. Stuart-Wortley, and a Cup, presented by Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, to which is added a sweepstake of one sovereign each. For hunters, the property, on or before 15th February, 1911, of officers now serving in the Regiment, which at time of starting have not won a Point-to-Point race during the present and two preceding seasons, and have never won a race under National Hunt Rules or Rules of Racing. To be ridden by those qualified to enter. Catch weights 12st; horses not ridden by owners 7lbs. extra.

Captain H. B. Kennedy's bl.g. The Kid	Owner	1
Captain G. R. Wake's bl.g. Lucifer	Owner	2
Captain G. Makins' br.g. Soldier	Mr. B. W. Jackson	3
Captain J. Heseltine's br.g. Matchbox	Owner	0
Captain G. Acland-Troyte's b.g. Quebec	Owner	0
Captain G. K. Priaulx' b.g. Pat	Owner	0
Mr. A. J. Hunter's br.m. Rusheen	Owner	0
Mr. W. J. Davies' b.g. Irish Wake II	Owner	0
Mr. G. V. H. Gough's ch.g. Hard Times	Owner	0
Captain H. Wake's br.g. Ugly	Owner	0
Captain R. H. Seymour's b.m. Seedy	Owner	0
Captain R. E. Crichton's b.g. Outpost	Owner	0
Captain T. H. Harker's br.g. Jock (12st. 7lbs.)	Mr. C. L. Lee	0
Major H. R. Green's b.m. Petticoat	Owner	0
Mr. R. H. Bond's br.g. Prize Packet	Owner	0
Mr. H. C. M. Porter's b.g. Harker	Owner	0

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LIGHT WEIGHT RACE

A bit of trouble at the Road Jump.

Digitized by Google

Sixteen started, but the second fence put an early stopper on many. As far as could be seen, Mr. Hunter's horse slipped on the road, and, refusing, upset Ugly, which so discouraged Mr. Bond's horse that he turned sharp up the road, carrying most of the field with him, only Soldier and Petticoat getting over and away at once. Prize Packet came to grief at the third fence, and there was more trouble at the first water jump. Petticoat was knocked over by a loose horse, and Soldier, who was leading, fell, but was quickly remounted. After this there were several other falls, and the lead changed several times; a splendid race ending in Captain Kennedy just beating Captain Godwin Wake, with Soldier close up third, followed by Matchbox, Quebec, and Pat in the order named. At the last jump Captain Hereward Wake, in making a desperate effort to snatch the victory, had a nasty fall, but remounted, and came in seventh.

Second Race.

The King's Royal Rifle Corps Heavy Weight Race.—A Challenge Cup, presented by Ulric Thynne, Esq., to which is added a sweepstake of one sovereign each. Catch weights 14st. Other conditions as for Light Weight Race.

Mr. B. W. Jackson's br.g. Altamont	Owner	1
Captain G. A. P. Rennie's b.m. Sib	Owner	2
Mr. H. C. M. Porter's ch.g. Merlin	Owner	3
Mr. J. F. R. Hope's br.g. The Priest	Owner	0
Captain H. Wake's b.g. Dan	Owner	0
Captain C. F. Hawley's ch.g. The Dunce II	Owner	0

Six only faced the starter. At the first fence Captain Hawley's Dunce II refused, and in swerving carried away Merlin, forcing him to jump a gate, over which he fell. At the second fence The Priest and Dan fell. Altamont led as far as the first water jump, with Sib close up, followed at some distance by the remounted Merlin. Altamont refused the water, but soon regained the lead from Sib, keeping it till the sixteenth jump, out of the road, where he refused again. Sib led again for two fences, but was then again overtaken by Altamont, who eventually won by three lengths. Merlin was third, a long way behind, having come to grief again at the second water jump; none of the others finished.

Third Race.

The Open Race.—A Silver Cup, presented by the "Celer et Audax" Club, to which is added a sweepstake of one sovereign each. For hunters that have not won a race under National Hunt Rules or Rules of Racing

Digitized by Google

(Point-to-Point races excepted), and have been regularly hunted by their owners with any established pack of hounds. Horses to be the property of members of the "Celer et Audax" Club, of subscribers to the East Kent and Tickham Fox Hounds, and the Mid-Kent Stag Hounds, or of officers who at the time of starting are on the strength of the garrisons of Shorncliffe, Dover, or Canterbury. To be ridden by those qualified to enter. Catch weights 13st.

Major T. T. Pitman's (11th Hussars) b.m. DUNMOE - -	Owner	1
Captain F. H. Sutton's (11th Hussars) ch.g. DESPAIR -	Owner	2
Mr. Ulric Thynne's (Celer et Audax Club) b.g. FANCIBOY -	Owner	3
Mr. D. C. S. Bovill's (9th Lancers) bl.g. Charlie - -	Owner	0
Mr. G. G. Marshall's (11th Hussars) br.g. Hasler - -	Owner	0
Captain C. L. Master's (Royal Irish Rifles) bl.m. Raven -	Owner	0
Mr. S. S. Dillon's (Royal Irish Rifles) br.m. Yo San - -	Owner	0
Captain St. J. D. Loftus' (Celer et Audax Club) br.g. The Sweep - - - - - - - - - -	Owner	0
Mr. H. Eyre's ch.g. Rainbow - - - - - - -	Owner	0
Captain Hon. G. Foljambe's (52nd Light Infantry) gr.g. Starlight - - - - - - - - - -	Owner	0

This race soon resolved itself into a desperate contest between Major Pitman and Mr. Sutton, both of the 11th Hussars. The latter made all the running, with Major Pitman close to him, but Dunmoe, when called upon at the last fence, took the lead, and won somewhat easily by half a length. Fanciboy was third.

FOURTH RACE.

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS PAST AND PRESENT RACE.—A Challenge Cup, presented by His Majesty the King, to which is added a sweepstake of one sovereign each. For hunters, the property, on or before 15th February, 1911, of members of the "Celer et Audax" Club which have never won a race under National Hunt Rules or Rules of Racing (Point-to-Point races excepted). To be ridden by those qualified to enter. Catch weights 13st.; horses not ridden by owners 7lbs. extra. Penalties for winners during the present and one preceding season, once 7lbs., more than once 10lbs. Post entries for horses which have started in the Heavy or Light Weight Races will be allowed at an additional entrance fee of one sovereign.

Digitized by Google

Major S. F. Mott's b.g. PROPOSITION (10lbs. extra)	Owner	1
Mr. H. C. M. Porter's b.g. KASR-EL-NYL	Owner	2
Captain R. H. Seymour's b.g. BENEDICT (7lbs. extra)	Owner	3
Sir Claude Champion de Crespigny's b.g. Dodford Holt	Owner	0
Mr. J. F. R. Hope's b.g. Gay Lad II	Owner	0
Mr. E. G. Bourke's b.g. Black Specks	Owner	0
Brigadier-Gen. T. L. N. Morland's ch.g. Dominion (7lbs. extra)	Owner	0
Mr. A. M. Wakefield-Saunders' ch.g. Yellow Boy	Owner	0
Mr. Ulric Thynne's b.g. Sir Bevil	Owner	0
Mr. Ulric Thynne's b.g. Rubano	Mr. J. Bigge	0
Captain St. J. D. Loftus' ch.g. Star Cross	Owner	0
Mr. F. Grenfell's br.g. Holderness	Owner	0

This was another very good race, though, unfortunately, one's pleasure was marred by the bad fall sustained by General Morland at the last jump but one. Mr. Grenfell made the pace fast, leading for the first two miles. After a very keenly contested race, Major Mott won by a neck only, three lengths between second and third. A very pleasant feature of this race was to see the veteran Sir Claude de Crespigny ride the course and come in fourth.

FIFTH RACE.

THE FARMERS' RACE.—A Silver Cup, presented by the "Celer et Audax" Club. For hunters that have never won a race under National Hunt Rules or Rules of Racing (Point-to-Point races excepted), the property of *bona-fide* farmers or their sons occupying land in the East Kent country. To be ridden by anyone qualified to enter in a race at this meeting. No entrance fee. If more than three starters a second prize, and if more than five starters a third prize, will be given. Catch weights 12st. 7lbs.

Mr. F. Hobbs' b.m. LADY	Owner	1
Mr. T. Murray's br.g. BENNETT	Mr. Arkwright	2
Mr. J. Spanton's b.m. WEASEL	Mr. Tomkins	3
Mr. J. Spanton's dun.g. Dreadnought	Mr. Eyre	0
Mr. C. T. Stanley's br.g. Rob Roy II	Owner	0
Mr. G. Stennett's br.g. Captain	Mr. J. T. Goff	0
Mr. B. Offen's br.m. Dorothy	Owner	0
Mr. A. T. Miles' ch.m. Miss Corbett	Mr. Marshall	0

LADY, a mare who has won before over much the same course, won very easily.

At the conclusion of the racing Lady Hutton presented the various cups. The magnificent Challenge Cup, presented for the Past and Present Race by His Majesty the King, was greatly admired.

Digitized by Google

GREEN JACKET WEEK.

THE week, which commenced on the 10th of July, although favoured with perfect weather, was, unfortunately, as a Regimental Reunion, not quite such a success as those of previous years.

This, no doubt, was largely due to the Inter-Regimental match having to be abandoned this year owing to the fact that none of the officers of the two Battalions of the Rifle Brigade were able to get away, as the 1st Battalion had to take part in the Royal Review during the King's visit to Ireland, and the 3rd Battalion, at Tipperary, was doing Battalion field firing the whole of that week. Our own 2nd Battalion also, owing, it is understood, to some unfortunate mistake in dates, was doing Battalion training, and in consequence only one officer was able to play throughout the week, and not a single non-player put in an appearance at all.

The regrettable absence, therefore, of practically all the officers of three out of the four Battalions at home could not but make a noticeable difference, and rendered the question of selecting the elevens for the three matches a matter of some anxiety to the committee. If, however, the gathering was unfortunate in this respect, compensation was to be found in others, and it is worthy of record that all our four Colonels Commandant were able to be present. Lord Grenfell, it is true, was, unfortunately, only able to come on the Thursday, and could not preside as usual at the Riflemen's Aid and the Green Jacket General Meet-

Digitized by Google

ings, which were held on the Wednesday, and in his absence the chair was taken at both these meetings by Major-General Sir W. Leigh Pemberton. At the Green Jacket meeting, after the ordinary business had been transacted, the subject of the future of Green Jacket cricket was discussed, and it had to be acknowledged in the face of the year's record that the prospect was far from satisfactory. Out of the first seven matches put down on the card to be played, six had to be cancelled owing to the lack of players, and another match later in the year was abandoned for the same reason. The matter was discussed in all its aspects, but no solution for this most unsatisfactory state of affairs was arrived at, nor was any feasible remedy suggested. The general cry was, of course, that officers could not get away now as in former years, but it was quite clear from what was said on all sides that this was not in any way the fault of Commanding Officers, who had in every instance shown themselves most anxious to give leave to players whenever and wherever possible. It is quite evident that officers are more tied by their military duties now than in the past, and this fact will have to be reckoned with in the future, but it is open to question whether it entirely explains the unfortunate shortage of players during the past season. To take one instance only, in one of this year's matches, a match which is always popular, and held near London, no difficulty whatever was experienced in getting together a side. May it not be inferred, therefore, that the old and trite saying of "Where there is a will there is a way" may not be entirely inapplicable. However, this may be, the fact remains, and is, unfortunately, beyond dispute, that Green Jacket cricket will die, and at no distant date, unless playing members are prepared to make some sacrifice to give it a more vigorous support in the future than they have accorded it in the past. That this

Digitized by Google

would be a real calamity is beyond question, and it is felt that the facts of the situation have only to be widely known to be readily appreciated, and that, if once officers realize the danger, they will take such steps in the future as will ensure a new and a long lease of life to Green Jacket cricket.

And now for the cricket. The I Zingari brought down a fine batting side, and only two of the team failed to reach double figures in the first innings. They compiled the useful total of 410, of which Fox contributed 130.

The Green Jackets made 209, and had to follow on, the second innings reaching a total of 251, thus leaving the I Zingari an easy task to win the match, which they accomplished by eight wickets.

I ZINGARI.	First Innings.	Second Innings.	
CAPTAIN GOLDIE, c Gregory, b Trafford	31		
R. H. FOX, b Trafford	130		
A. DRUMMOND, lbw, b Trafford	1	b Legard	17
E. C. MORDAUNT, lbw, b Legard	36	not out	3
CAPTAIN HICKLEY, b Gregory	59	b Gregory	3
P. W. COBBOLD, c Gilliat, b Gregory	48		
HON. C. LYTTELTON, b Gregory	27		
H. W. DE ZOETE, b Gregory	22		
MAJOR RUSSELL, b Trafford	10		
MAJOR BODEN, not out	15	not out	11
J. P. HEAD, b Gregory	6		
Extras	25	Extras	18
Total	410	Total (2 wickets)	52

GREEN JACKETS.	First Innings.	Second Innings.	
G. P. R. TOYNBEE, R.B., b Lyttleton	6	c Lyttelton, b Mordaunt	62
CAPTAIN LEGARD, 60th Rifles, b Cobbold	50	b Lyttelton	2
A. L. BONHAM-CARTER, 60th Rifles, c Lyttelton, b Cobbold	9	b Lyttelton	54
M. F. BLAKE, 60th Rifles, b Mordaunt	5	b Cobbold	15
J. WORMALD, 60th Rifles, b de Zoete	0	b Cobbold	4
S. W. J. TRAFFORD, R.B., st Fox, b Drummond	44	c Lyttelton, b Cobbold	15
A. W. SAUNDERS, 60th Rifles, b Cobbold	7	b Mordaunt	0
CAPTAIN GILLIAT, R.B., c Head, b Lyttelton	50	b Mordaunt	20
G. C. CAMPBELL, 60th Rifles, b Lyttelton	19	c Lyttelton, b Mordaunt	1
LIEUT.-COL. OXLEY, 60th Rifles, b Cobbold	0	not out	30
RIFLEMAN GREGORY, 60th Rifles, not out	0	c Cobbold, b Lyttelton	16
Extras	19	Extras	32
Total	209	Total	251

Digitized by Google

The Inter-Regimental match having been abandoned owing to military exigencies, a match against the Aldershot Command was substituted. The game was chiefly noticeable for the fine performance of Toynbee, who scored a century in each innings, a record not often accomplished in Green Jacket cricket. The result ended in a draw, and the Aldershot Command were lucky to escape defeat.

GREEN JACKETS.	First Innings.	Second Innings.
J. WORMALD, 60th Rifles, c Spring, b Atchison	12	b Couper 58
CAPTAIN LEGARD, 60th Rifles, b Atchison ...	13	c Atchison, b Spring ...109
G. P. R. TOYNBEE, R.B., st Webb, b Macdonald	115	not out 101
A. L. BONHAM-CARTER, 60th Rifles, b Atchison	9	b Atchison 0
CAPTAIN GILLIAT, R.B., c Webb, b Atchison	0	run out 40
S. W. J. TRAFFORD, R.B., c Webb, b Spring	34	not out 14
A. M. WAKEFIELD-SAUNDERS, 60th Rifles, c Higginbotham, b Atchison	22	
G. C. CAMPBELL, 60th Rifles, c Elkins, b Macdonald	7	
E. B. DENISON, 60th Rifles, b Atchison ...	14	
CAPTAIN ABADIE, 60th Rifles, not out	2	
RIFLEMAN GREGORY, 60th Rifles, lbw, b Crossman	6	
Extras	20	Extras 29
Total	254	Total 4 wkts. (declared) 351

ALDERSHOT COMMAND.	First Innings.	Second Innings.
R. M. MACDONALD, b Legard	32	run out 0
CAPTAIN CHALLENOR, c Trafford, b Legard ...	31	c Gilliat, b Legard ... 22
CAPTAIN CROSSMAN, c Trafford, b Gregory ...	5	not out 12
CAPTAIN SPRING, b Gregory	59	c Gregory, b Legard ... 8
MAJOR HIGGINBOTHAM, run out	4	not out 5
CAPTAIN ATCHISON, c Wormald, b Trafford ...	41	c W.-Saunders, b Legard 1
CAPTAIN AUCHINLECK, c W.-Saunders, b Gilliat	54	b Gregory 29
MAJOR WOOD, b Trafford	2	
COLONEL COUPER, b Trafford	0	
CAPTAIN WEBB, c Legard, b Gregory	15	
ELKINS, not out	17	
Extras	23	Extras 12
Total	283	Total (5 wickets) 89

The match against the Free Foresters also ended in a draw. The visitors put together the fine total of 576 for the first innings, of which R. L. G. Irving added no less than 230. The Green Jackets replied with 323, Toynbee again distinguishing himself, and, following on, stumps were drawn with the total of 151 for four wickets.

Digitized by Google

FREE FORESTERS.	First Innings.	Second Innings.
E. R. WILSON, b Trafford	37	
H. F. JELF, b Gregory	124	
CAPTAIN HENSLOW, c Gilliat, b Trafford	8	
C. W. LITTLE, c Toynbee, b Legard	30	
W. T. BROOKS, c Abadie, b Legard	7	
R. L. G. IRVING, not out	230	
CAPTAIN GILLSON, b Trafford	38	
MAJOR BODEN, st Toynbee, b Legard	43	
MAJOR BARLOW, c Bonham-Carter, b Trafford	7	
G. J. R. COOPER, c Wormald, b Legard	16	
S. W. CATTLEY, st Toynbee, b Legard	0	
Extras	36	Extras
Total	576	

GREEN JACKETS.	First Innings.	Second Innings.
J. WORMALD, 60th Rifles, c Brooks, b Wilson	31	c Irving, b Wilson 20
CAPTAIN LEGARD, 60th Rifles, c Irving, b Wilson	45	c Gillson, b Wilson 33
G. P. R. TOYNBEE, R.B., b Wilson	86	c Little, b Irving 36
CAPTAIN GILLIAT, R.B., b Brooks	46	not out 43
S. W. J. TRAFFORD, R.B., b Brooks	0	lbw, b Wilson 2
MAJOR HORDERN, 60th Rifles, b Brooks	10	not out 9
T. R. EASTWOOD, R.B., lbw, b Wilson	19	
A. L. BONHAM-CARTER, 60th Rifles, b Wilson	21	
G. C. CAMPBELL, 60th Rifles, b Brooks	33	
CAPTAIN ABADIE, 60th Rifles, not out	9	
RIFLEMAN GREGORY, 60th Rifles, b Wilson	0	
Extras	23	Extras 8
Total	323	Total (4 wickets) 151

The Green Jacket luncheon at Ascot was carried out in the usual admirable manner, the number of tickets sold establishing a record.

Digitized by Google

MILITARY ODDFELLOWSHIP.

LAST year a movement was started to raise a Military Lodge of Oddfellows at the Rifle Depot for members of The King's Royal Rifle Corps and The Rifle Brigade.

The Commanding Officer of the Rifle Depot was approached by selected delegates from the civil lodges in Winchester on the subject, and he gave the necessary permission for a meeting to be held in the Recreation Room, at which the whole question could be discussed, and the benefits accruing from the formation of such a lodge explained. A meeting was therefore held on the 10th November, 1910, and proved a great success, there being well over 250 present. The Grand Master, Deputy Grand Master, and all the leading officers of the Southampton District attended, and Provincial Past Grand Master Hayes gave an excellent address, in which he briefly outlined the constitution and aims of the Manchester Unity and fully explained the benefits to be gained by membership. Addresses were also given by Colonel Cockburn and Major Dwane (Secretary, Riflemen's Aid Society), in which they pointed out how much was done for the soldier in the Army, and urged upon all Riflemen the duty of taking this opportunity of doing something for themselves, and of making provision against possible unemployment and ill health.

The meeting having proved such a success, application was made to the War Office for authority to open a Military Lodge at the Rifle Depot, and this having been granted the necessary steps were at once taken to form the Lodge.

Digitized by Google

Lodge officers were selected by the Civil Lodges in Winchester to carry out the formal duties of the Lodge until the members of the Military Lodge were qualified to do so themselves, and after the usual work in connection with framing of rules, etc., the Loyal Green Jackets Military Lodge came into existence on February 6th, 1911. And here tribute should be paid to the immense help and assistance given to the Green Jackets Lodge in its infancy by the civilian members of Lodges in the Southampton District. But for their zeal and energy the initiation of the Lodge would have been well nigh impossible, and all Green Jacket Oddfellows owe them a deep debt of gratitude for their unselfish and public spirited help.

The opening night of the Lodge was a record for the Southampton District, the Recreation Room being packed almost to overflowing. Grand Master Webb and all his staff of the Southampton District were present, and presided over the meeting, and seventy-one Lodges in the district also sent representations.

Officers, non-commissioned officers, and Riflemen all went through the initiation with due ceremony, there being no less than fifty-seven initiated that night. Then the new officers of the Green Jackets Lodge were duly installed in their respective positions, and the Lodge was started on its career.

Posters were placed in each company room in the Rifle Depot giving all the information necessary, so that men could form their own opinion as to whether they had a desire to join or otherwise; and to avoid any difficulty in getting contributions from men after they have left the Depot, arrangements were made with all the Battalions that the men should pay their contributions to a representative in the Battalion, who would then forward them each month to the Secretary at Winchester.

Digitized by Google

Battalion representatives (one officer and one non-commissioned officer) were therefore selected, and up to the present this arrangement has proved very successful.

The clerical work connected with the formation of the Lodge was, and is, very considerable, and has involved an immense amount of labour on the part of the Secretary of the Lodge, Mr. H. Lamond, and the highest praise is due to him for the way he has carried out the work and for the time he has given to furthering the interests of the Lodge.

Lodge meetings are held at the Depot every alternate Monday, and up to date have always been well attended.

The total number of paying members initiated up to the time of writing is 533, and in addition the following honorary members have joined:—

Major Lord Henniker, Rifle Brigade.
Major L. Russell, Rifle Brigade (R.).
Major J. W. Dwane, King's Royal Rifle Corps (R.).
Major R. Byron, D.S.O., King's Royal Rifle Corps (R.).
Major A. D. Boden, Rifle Brigade.
Capt. F. W. L. Edwards, King's Royal Rifle Corps.
Capt. B. J. Majendie, King's Royal Rifle Corps.
Capt. W. W. Seymour, Rifle Brigade.
Capt. M. H. Helyar, Rifle Brigade.
Lieut. E. B. Denison, King's Royal Rifle Corps.
Lieut. J. Wormald, King's Royal Rifle Corps.
Lieut. J. S. Mellor, King's Royal Rifle Corps.
Lieut. T. H. P. Morris, Rifle Brigade.
Lieut. R. S. H. Walpole, Rifle Brigade.
Lieut. M. Alexander, Rifle Brigade.
Lieut. Hon. R. G. G. Morgan Grenville (Master of Kinloss), Rifle Brigade.
Sergt.-Major H. E. Worthing, Rifle Brigade (Rifle Depot).
Mr. Ransley, late Sergeant, King's Royal Rifle Corps (Scripture Reader).
Mr. Line, late Quartermaster-Sergt. (Rifle Depot).

Digitized by Google

Trustees.

Major L. Russell. Major R. Byron, D.S.O.
Capt. F. W. L. Edwards.

Treasurer.

Major J. W. Dwane (Secretary, Riflemen's Aid Society).

Permanent Secretary.

Mr. H. Lamond, late Colour-Sergt., King's Royal Rifle Corps.

Assistant Secretary.

Sergt. A. P. Hunt, Rifle Brigade (Orderly Room Clerk Rifle Depot).

Employment has been found for some who have acted on the advice of the Secretary by visiting the Lodge at the place of their residence and explaining their position to the Secretary there. In every case they have been well received, and steps have been taken by some of the members present to try and obtain some regular employment for them.

Unfortunately we have no Lodges in India or Egypt, so that the foreign Battalions are unable to join; but it is expected that in the near future a clause will be inserted in the rules of the Manchester Unity which will enable soldiers to join the Order without initiation. If this is done there is no doubt that quite one half of the foreign Battalions will join.

We are fortunate in having some very energetic members in the Green Jackets Lodge, who have devoted a great deal of their spare time in getting members to join, and it is felt that their names should be brought to the notice of all who read this article.

1st Battalion, King's Royal Rifle Corps—Col.-Sergt. Schoon and Sergt. W. Cox.

2nd Battalion, King's Royal Rifle Corps—Col.-Sergt. Dean and Sergt. T. Oxley.

1st Battalion, The Rifle Brigade — Acting-Sergt. W. Halliwell.

3rd Battalion, The Rifle Brigade—Sergt. W. Warren.

Digitized by Google

Rifle Depot—Sergt.-Major H. E. Worthing, Rifle Brigade.
Rifle Depot—Sergt. L. Butters, Rifle Brigade.
Rifle Depot—Corpl. Pennell, King's Royal Rifle Corps.
Rifle Depot—Rifleman Grosvenor, King's Royal Rifle Corps.

The above non-commissioned officers and Riflemen are worthy of great praise for the way they have worked to keep the men up to their obligations, and for the trouble they have taken in bringing up new members each Lodge night.

Sergt. Butters, of the Rifle Brigade, has brought forward for initiation no less than 252 members since the formation of the Lodge, and it is to his efforts that a great deal of the success now attending the Green Jackets Lodge is due.

Before concluding this article I should like to briefly summarise the objects of the Lodge and the benefits to be derived from membership:—

(1.) Active association with a brotherhood extending all over the world.

(2.) The right of entry and a welcome in any of the 5000 Lodges comprising the Manchester Unity.

(3.) Sick pay throughout all sickness and accidents irrespective of duration.

(4.) At death £12. On death of wife £6.

(5.) Financial relief in distress from Lodge District and the Society itself.

(6.) Medical attendance and medicine on leaving the Colours.

(7.) Hospital and surgical aid letters, also letters for the Friendly Society Convalescent Homes (for the soldier on leaving the Colours and for his wife and children).

(8.) Relief whilst travelling in search of employment (it is not possible for a member who is out of work, yet able to walk from one town to another, to

Digitized by Google

be without money for food and lodgings, such assistance is to be obtained without the member's forfeiture of any self-respect).

(9.) Provided a soldier pays his contributions he remains in the Society for life. Soldiers going to other parts of the world may still take their part in the work of the Society, and may make any Lodge their agents for the receipt of contributions and the payment of benefits.

(10.) No extra premiums charged during active or foreign service, or any circumstances whatever.

The contributions are very small, 5¼*d.* per week (including Management Fund) for members aged 17, to 8¼*d.* at 39 years of age.

After the first payment members are entitled to full funeral benefit. Sick allowance of 12*s.* per week for the first six months sickness, 6*s.* per week next six months, and 3*s.* per week for remainder of sickness after six months membership.

A Distress Fund of 4*d.* per half-year is charged against each member according to the rules of the Manchester Unity for the help of distressed members.

A travelling card is granted to members who have to travel in search of employment after twelve months.

This article has endeavoured to give a brief account of the formation and objects of the Green Jackets Lodge. It is believed that the formation of this Lodge will prove an immense boon both now and in the future to both regiments. Its inception has been a great success, and the already large roll of members testify that its objects commend themselves to Riflemen. It is earnestly hoped that it will continue to receive in the future that same support which has, in so short a time, rendered it one of the most flourishing Lodges in the whole of the Manchester Unity.

Digitized by Google

EX-RIFLEMEN'S ASSOCIATION.

The following letter has been received by the Officer Commanding the Rifle Depot from ex-Sergt. D. H. Long, and may be of interest to readers of the *Chronicle*:

To the Colonel Commanding,
Rifle Depot.

Government House,
Cape Town,
Nov. 1st, 1911.

Sir,—It might not be generally known by the officers and men of the Rifle Depot that an Ex-Riflemen's Association has been formed in Cape Town by old members of the 60th Rifles. At present we number seventy members, and there are still some scattered over South Africa I am not able to reach at present.

In forming the Association, our first object in view was to promote comradeship, and also, if at any time any of our members should fall out of work, our first object then is to get him other employment, provided, of course, his character is good. I am pleased to say all our members are in employment at present, and in some cases are in the same billets as they went to on leaving the service fourteen years ago.

Our meetings are held quarterly, and we dine together once a year, on or near the date of the Relief of Ladysmith, February 28th. Last year fifty members sat down, and this next dinner I hope to get between seventy and eighty together, and amongst them some were in the siege and others in the relief column. Lieut. Parish, A.D.C. to H.E. the Governor-General, is our President, and a strong committee has been formed, with myself as Chairman.

My object in writing to you is, first, to let you know of our existence, also to ask if you would kindly favour

Digitized by Google

me with a line in return so that I can read it to the members at our next annual dinner, and I would also be pleased if any other officer or N.C.O. would favour me with a letter to our members.

We never lose sight of the fact that the good discipline we received while serving in the old Corps has been a great assistance to us in civil life, and all feel proud that we were once members of such a fine old regiment which we love and admire.

I will take this opportunity of wishing the officers and men of the Rifle Depot the best of luck, and trust one and all will ever uphold the traditions of a Rifleman.

I have the honour to be, sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. D. H. LONG,
Late Sergt. 1st Batt. K.R.R. Corps.

Digitized by Google

OFFICERS ON THE ACTIVE LIST

ON HALF PAY OR EXTRA REGIMENTALLY EMPLOYED.

Name.	*Nature of Employment or Half Pay.*
Field-Marshal Right Hon. F. W. Lord Grenfell, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.	
Major-Gen. Kitson, C.V.O., C.B., C.M.G., *p.s.c.*	Quarter-Master-General, India.
Major-Gen. W. P. Campbell, C.B. ...	Commanding 5th Div., Curragh.
Col. (temp. Brig.-Gen.) R. C. A. B. Bewicke-Copley, C.B., *p.s.c.*	Commanding 17th Inf. Brigade, Cork.
Col. (temp. Brig.-Gen.) Hon. E. J. M.-Stuart-Wortley, C.B., C.M.G., M.V.O., D.S.O., *p.s.c.*	Commanding 10th Inf. Brigade, Shorncliffe.
Col. (temp. Brig.-Gen.) T. N. L. Morland, C.B., D.S.O., *p.s.c.*	Commanding 2nd Inf. Brigade, Blackdown.
Col. (temp. Brig.-Gen.) C. R. R. McGrigor, C.B., *p.s.c.*	In charge of Administration, Western Command, Chester.
Col. F. A. Fortescue, C.B., *p.s.c.* ...	Commanding Devon and Cornwall Inf. Bde. (Territorial Force).
Col. O. S. W. Nugent, D.S.O., A.D.C., *p.s.c.*	Commanding Hampshire Inf. Bde. (Territorial Force).
Col. R. Oxley	Half pay.
Major Hon. C. J. Sackville-West, *p.s.c.*	General Staff Officer, 2nd Grade, Imperial General Staff, War Office.
Major L. F. Phillips, *p.s.c.*	General Staff Officer, 2nd Grade, Canada.
Major H. C. Warre, D.S.O., *q.s.*, *p.s.c.* ...	General Staff Officer, 2nd Grade, W. Riding Div., York.
Major W. L. Allgood	Assistant Commandant, Mounted Infantry School, Longmoor.
Major G. V. Hordern	General Staff Officer, 2nd Grade, Canada.
Capt. H. W. Bircham	Adjutant, 12th (City of London) Regiment.
Capt. J. H. Davidson, D.S.O., *p.s.c.* ...	Brigade-Major, 5th Inf. Brigade, Aldershot.
Capt. H. Wake, D.S.O., *p.s.c.*	Brigade Major, 2nd Inf. Brigade, Blackdown.
Capt. L. E. A. Price-Davies, V.C., D.S.O., *p.s.c.*	Brigade-Major, 13th Inf. Brigade, Dublin.
Capt. G. Makins, M.V.O.	Adjutant Queen's Westminster Rifles, 16th (County of London) Battalion.

Digitized by Google

Name.	*Nature of Employment or Half Pay.*
Capt. S. F. Mc I. Lomer	Adjutant 6th Notts and Derbys.
Capt. G. Barnett	Adjutant, 9th Battalion (City of London) Regiment.
Capt. G. T. Lee	Adjutant 5th Battalion K. R. Rifle Corps.
Capt. G. C. Kelly	West African Frontier Force.
Capt. G. Dalby	Adjutant 6th Bn. K.R. Rifle Corps.
Capt. F. W. L. Edwards	Adjutant Rifle Depôt.
Lieut. H. W. M. Watson	A.D.C. to Gen. Officer Comdg. 5th Division, Curragh.
Lieut. W. H. Deedes	Gendarmerie, Turkish Empire.
Lieut. L. Aylmer	Inspector of Abyssinian Frontier.
Lieut. J. F. R. Hope	Adjutant 8th (City of London) Regiment.
Lieut. J. S. Mellor	Adjutant Eton College Officers' Training Corps.
Lieut. F. W. Parish	Extra A.D.C. to Governor-Gen. of South Africa.
Lieut. J. H. S. Dimmer	West African Regiment, Sierra Leone.
Lieut. W. Judge...	Quarter-Master, 6th Bn. K.R.R.C.
Lieut. W. Sherman	Quarter-Master, 5th Bn. K.R.R.C.

STUDENTS AT THE STAFF COLLEGE.

Capt. W. A. Kay.
Capt. R. E. Crichton.
Capt. E. A. Bradford.
Lieut. A. Hunter.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RECORDS.

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS, 1911.

CORRECTIONS.

On page 135 of last year's *Chronicle* Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton was described as Colonel-Commandant of the 4th Battalion.

This was an unfortunate slip of the pen we very much regret. The Colonel Commandant of the 4th Battalion was, and is, Major-General Sir Wykeham Leigh Pemberton, Sir Edward Hutton being Colonel-Commandant of the 2nd Battalion.

The date of the dedication ceremony in Winchester Cathedral of the South African War Memorial was Tuesday, the 5th April, not the 6th as stated on page 58 of last year's *Chronicle.*

APPOINTMENT OF COLONEL NUGENT.

Colonel O. S. W. Nugent, D.S.O., A.D.C., was given the command of the Hampshire Infantry Brigade (Territorial Force) on the 1st January, 1911.

APPOINTMENT OF COLONEL FORTESCUE.

On the 12th of January Colonel F. A. Fortescue was appointed to the Command of the Devon and Cornwall Infantry Brigade (Territorial Force).

RETIREMENT OF MAJOR T. O'SHEA.

In this month Hon. Major and Quarter-Master T. O'Shea retired from the Army, and was appointed Quarter-Master to the Queen Victoria's Rifles, 9th (County of London) Battalion, The London Regiment.

Digitized by Google

Instances of a man serving through the ranks up to Staff-Sergeant in two different regiments must be very rare, but Mr. T. S. Hobson, who died at Worcester on the 7th January, aged 75, did so.

He joined the 2nd Battalion Rifle Brigade in 1856, formed part of the nucleus of the 3rd Battalion when it was raised at the time of the Crimean War, served with it throughout the Mutiny, including Cawnpore and Lucknow, was made Pay-Master-Sergeant, and took his discharge in 1866.

The next year he enlisted in the 2nd Battalion, 60th Rifles, and served with them till he took his discharge in 1877, when he was Quarter-Master-Sergeant. He was Staff-Sergeant of Pensioners till 1903, and from that time until the day of his death was employed as clerk to the Discharged Soldiers' Association at Worcester.

It is worth putting on record that the bugler of the guard at Meerut on 10th May, 1857, when The Mutiny broke out on that famous Sunday, is still alive. He blew the "Assembly" for the 1st Battalion to fall in. His name is Henry Kingsley, and he lives at Bedford.

FURTHER PARTICULARS OF PRIVATE BURKE.

In last year's *Chronicle* there was an article entitled "Private Burke and the Standard." The hero of the incident subsequently became Sergeant-Major at the Depot. He had two sons in the Regiment, the elder, John, was Colour-Sergeant in the 3rd Battalion, and was promoted Garrison Sergeant-Major in the West Indies, and is since dead.

The second son, Michael, was killed at the Ingogo.

MARCH 4TH.—VETERANS' DINNER. Page 94.

On the 4th March the fifth Annual Dinner of the Veterans' Association took place in the Drill Hall of

Digitized by Google

the Queen Victoria's Rifles. Owing to an accident, Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell was unable to be present. Major-General Sir Wykeham Leigh Pemberton was in the chair, supported by Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton and Major-General Sir Cromer Ashburnham, the other two Colonels-Commandant. Two hundred and seventy of all ranks dined.

MARCH 7TH.—REGIMENTAL POINT-TO-POINT RACES. Page 121.

On the 7th March the Point-to-Point Races were run over a stiff course near Smeeth Railway Station before a large assemblage. There was a good deal of "grief." Both Battalions at home of the Rifle Brigade being in Ireland, it was impossible to repeat the experiment of the year before of holding a combined meeting.

APRIL 18TH.—DEATH OF MUTINY VETERAN, W. J. LINAHAN.

In April a Mutiny Veteran, W. J. Linahan, died at Devonport, aged 78. He served at the Siege of Delhi, and when he left the Army in 1875 was in possession of a Long Service and Good Conduct Medal. He was a member of the local Veterans' Association, and was one of the four members who went to London on the occasion of the Jubilee of the Mutiny in 1907.

APRIL 23RD.—DEATH OF MUTINY VETERAN, JOSEPH JACKSON.

According to the *Sunday Times* of the 23rd, another Mutiny Veteran died this month, Joseph Jackson, aged 76. He enlisted in the 60th Rifles in 1855, served in the Mutiny and in China, being present at the capture of the Taku Forts and occupation of Pekin. He was discharged in 1874, and after that worked for thirty-five years as fitter in the G.W.R. shops at Swindon.

Digitized by Google

MAY 23RD.—FAREWELL DINNER TO MAJOR-GENERAL KITSON.

On the 23rd May some of Major-General Kitson's old friends entertained him at dinner at the Senior United Service Club in honour of his appointment as Quarter-Master-General in India.

They consisted of Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, Major-General Fetherstonhaugh, Brigadier-General Hon. E. Stuart-Wortley, Colonel Herbert, Lieut.-Colonels Sir Guy Campbell and Sir T. Pilkington, Majors Miles and St. Leger, Captain Lewis Butler, and Mr. A. Lee, M.P.

Out of the ten Riflemen present, no less than five had soldiered together in the 4th Battalion at Fermoy in 1876.

JUNE 2ND.—REGIMENTAL DINNER.

The Regimental Dinner took place on the 2nd June at the Whitehall Rooms. Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell was in the chair, with Major-Generals Sir Wykeham Leigh Pemberton and Sir Cromer Ashburnham on either side. Unfortunately, Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton, the other Colonel-Commandant, was absent through illness. One hundred and ten officers dined.

During his speech, Lord Grenfell made the interesting announcement that Major-General Astley Terry had most kindly presented the Regiment with two volumes containing valuable old documents referring to the Regiment, or written by officers of distinction. Amongst these is a pay sheet, signed by Sir John Moore, who it may not be generally known was a Major in the 4th Battalion. It is hoped to give a list of these documents in next year's *Chronicle*, together with a reproduction of some of the letters of greatest interest.

JUNE 20TH.

In the *Coronation Gazette* Colonel F. A. Fortescue received a C.B.

Digitized by Google

THE CORONATION OF KING GEORGE V AND QUEEN MARY.

On the occasion of the Coronation in the Abbey, and in the processions on the 22nd and 23rd June, the following past and present officers of the Regiment were engaged, besides His Majesty, who, though he is a King, has not divested himself of the right to be called a Rifleman, H.H. Prince Maurice of Battenberg, Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, Colonel the Duke of Somerset, who carried the orb, Colonel Sir Arthur Davidson, Equerry, Colonel H. Gore-Browne, Gentleman-at-Arms, Colonel O. S. W. Nugent, A.D.C., Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. Alwyne Greville, Extra Equerry, and Captain Hereward Wake, Headquarter Staff.

The 1st and 2nd Battalions lined the streets both days, the Brigadier of the latter being the Hon. E. T. Montague-Stuart-Wortley; in the streets were also Brigadier-General R. C. A. B. Bewicke-Copley, Captain W. P. Lynes, Major S. F. Mott, and Captain J. H. Davidson, both the latter Brigade-Majors. Captain V. H. Scratchley was in charge of the Veteran Reserve.

JULY 10TH.—GREEN JACKET WEEK.

The Green Jacket Week took place from the 10th to 15th July. Owing to the fact that both home Battalions of the Rifle Brigade were in Ireland, and the 2nd Battalion could not get leave from Shorncliffe, it was not very successful from the cricketing point of view. The I Zingari and Free Foresters won very easily, and the Greenjackets managed to draw with the Aldershot Command, a match arranged instead of the Regimental Match which fell through.

JULY 20TH.

Inspection of the 1st Battalion by Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, Colonel-Commandant of the Battalion. Page 150.

Digitized by Google

AUGUST 8TH.

Major F. S. Mott retired on retired pay.

AUGUST 14TH.—1ST AND 2ND BATTALIONS DETAILED FOR STRIKE DUTIES. Pages 151 and 164.

The two Battalions serving at home were detailed for strike duties at Lichfield and Hull. Fortunately they were not called up to quell any disturbances, and soon returned to their quarters after suffering a few minor inconveniences.

AUGUST 14TH.—FORMATION OF A VETERANS' CLUB FOR RIFLEMEN AT PORTSMOUTH.

With a view to fostering the spirit of *esprit de corps*, and for mutual assistance, a Veterans' Club for Riflemen has been formed at Portsmouth, with ex-Rifleman H. E. Pass as Hon. Secretary. At present they have about thirty members, and we wish them every success in their praiseworthy enterprise.

AUGUST 28TH.—DEATH OF LADY GRENFELL.

Riflemen past and present of all degrees will deeply sympathise with Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, the Senior Colonel-Commandant of the Regiment, in his sad and irreparable loss which he has sustained by the death, on August 28th, of the late Lady Grenfell.

All will wish to convey their affectionate sympathy to the veteran Field-Marshal and his young family. Such a personality as Lady Grenfell cannot easily be replaced, and the Regiment has to deplore the loss of one who was always ready to aid and assist her husband in his many successful efforts for the good of the Regiment.

SEPTEMBER 29TH.

1st Battalion moved from Gosport to Salamanca Barracks, Aldershot.

Digitized by Google

OCTOBER 28TH.—UNVEILING OF THE BULLER MEMORIAL IN WINCHESTER CATHEDRAL. Page 71.

OCTOBER 28TH.—RETIREMENT OF MAJOR M. CRUM.

NOVEMBER 9TH.

Captain Hereward Wake appointed Brigade-Major, 2nd Infantry Brigade, at Blackdown, having been permitted to exchange duties with Major N. J. G. Cameron.

It will be noticed from the Records of the 1st and 2nd Battalions that the extraordinary high standard of skill in shooting competitions has been well maintained. For the year 1911 the two home Battalions won no less than seventeen cups and prizes in open competitions other than those won at the A.R.A. Meeting, a record of which any regiment may be proud.

NOVEMBER 24TH.

Major Hordern, P.S.C., was granted a temporary commission as Major in the Active Militia of Canada whilst serving with the permanent force, and appointed General Staff Officer, 2nd Grade, 3rd Division, Kingston, Ontario.

DECEMBER 16TH.

In the final round of the middle weights in the Army Boxing Contests, at the Coronation, Durbar Camp, Rifleman Curzon, King's Royal Rifle Corps, beat Sergeant Chivers, Essex Regiment.

DECEMBER 18TH.—EXTRACT FROM "LONDON GAZETTE," DECEMBER 18TH.

The King's Royal Rifle Corps.—Lieutenant-Colonel Reginald S. Oxley, on completion of his period of service in command of a battalion, is placed on the half-pay list. Dated December 18th, 1911.

Major Edward Northey to be Lieut.-Colonel, *vice* R. S. Oxley. Dated December 18th, 1911.

Digitized by Google

DECEMBER 30TH.—THE LATE MAJOR TURLE.

A memorial brass to the late Major Turle has been placed on the south aisle wall of the nave of Winchester Cathedral this week, alongside brasses to other deceased officers of the King's Royal Rifle Corps. It has on it the regimental badge and the following inscription:—

> In memory of MAJOR WILLIAM GREER TURLE, late King's Royal Rifles He was desperately wounded and gazetted as killed at the siege of Delhi, 1857. Died January 27th, 1909.

CELER ET AUDAX CLUB ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING.

At a meeting of the Club held on January 11th, 1912, at 16, St. James' Street, W., the Annual Reports of the Committee and Sub-Committees were duly passed.

Colonel Herbert resigned his appointment as Hon. Secretary to the Club, and Colonel F. A. Fortescue, having kindly offered to undertake the duties, was appointed in his place.

THE QUEEN VICTORIA CUP.

We have just received the news as we were going to press that the 2nd Battalion has again been successful in winning the Queen Victoria Cup for 1911.

We offer our hearty congratulations to the Battalion on thus winning the trophy in three successive years.

His Majesty The Colonel-in-Chief, upon being informed by telegraph, intimated in reply his gracious pleasure and congratulations.

H Company of the 2nd Battalion has also won the Inter-Company Team Competition Challenge Shield (at home). This is the first time that any unit has won both trophies in the same year.

The shield in 1910 was held by the 1st Battalion.

Digitized by Google

THE KING'S CHALLENGE CUP.

Result, 1911.

	1st practice 300 yards	2nd practice 500 yards	3rd practice 600 yards	Total
Winners, 2nd Battalion . .	152	272	174	598

(Shot at Shorncliffe.)

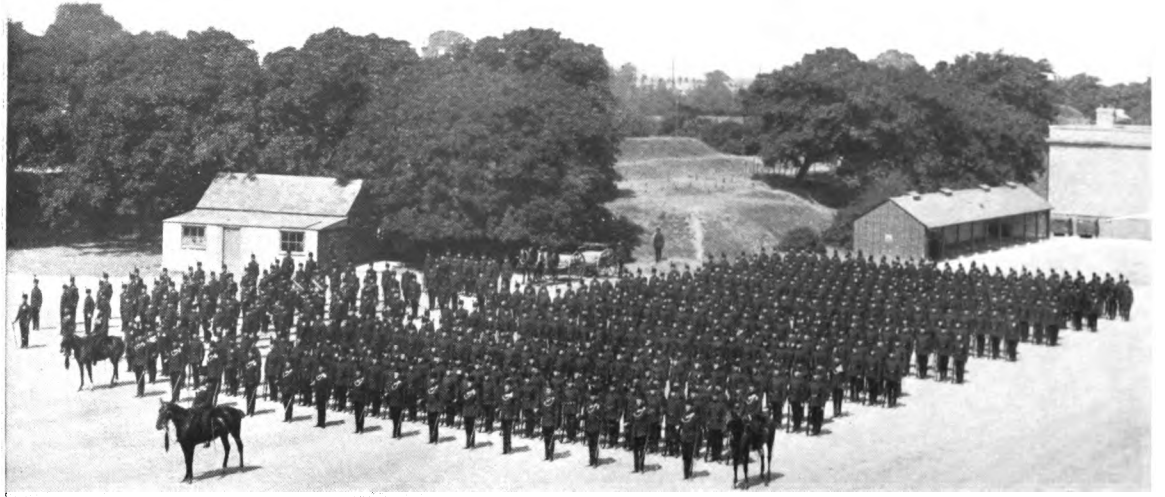
The following are the names of the members of the winning team and their individual scores:—

Lance-Corporal Paul	69
Colour-Sergeant Saunders	68
Corporal Jenkinson	66
Rifleman Pearson	66
Lance-Corporal Saggers	62
Corporal Davenport	60
Rifleman Sharp	56
Colour-Sergeant Walton	56
Corporal Jagger	52
Colour-Sergeant Hoare	43
Total	598

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



THE FIRST BATTALION ON PARADE.

Gosport, 1911.

Digitized by Google

BATTALION RECORDS.

1st Battalion, The King's Royal Rifle Corps,

December 1*st*, 1910, *to November* 31*st*, 1911.

January 1st.—Captain B. Seymour posted to 3rd Battalion, having exchanged with Captain G. Culme-Seymour.

January 4th.—A draft of three N.C.O.'s and ninety-four Riflemen left to join the 3rd Battalion in India.

The annual Warren Hastings Ball, given by the Warrant Officers, Staff Sergeants, and Sergeants of the Battalion, was held on January 13th, and, as usual, proved a great success.

February 9th and 10th.—The Officers and N.C.O.'s of the Battalion took part in a Regimental exercise near Botley.

H.H. Prince M. V. D. of Battenberg, K.C.V.O., was gazetted to the Battalion on March 4th.

At the Regimental Point-to-Point Races, held at Smeeth, Kent, on April 22nd, Captain H. B. Kennedy won the Regimental Light-Weight Race.

The Battalion went to Wool on May 1st for Company training, musketry, and Company marches. A cross-country race was held at the end of the training, in which about 350 officers and men took part. The first man in was Rifleman Hewitt, B Co., who thus won the Challenge Cup presented by Major Lord Robert Manners, D.S.O. Rifleman Jenkins, E Co., was second, and Corpl.

Digitized by Google

Jenkins, A Co., third. The winning team in the race was that of F Company, E Company being second, and B Company third.

Several officers went from Wool for the Regimental Dinner on June 2nd.

The Battalion, with the exception of the machine gun detachment, returned to Gosport on the 8th June.

Major Hordern joined the Battalion on attachment 16th June.

June 21st.—The Battalion proceeded to London for duty at the Coronation, being encamped in Kensington Park, and lining the streets in Piccadilly both days, returning to Gosport on the 23rd.

The following day several officers and their friends went on board H.M.S. *Linnet* for the Royal Naval Review at Spithead.

The following officers of the Battalion were present at the O.T.C. Review by the King, at Windsor, on July 3rd:—Lieut.-Colonel Oxley, who commanded a Brigade, with Captain R. H. Seymour and H. H. Prince Maurice of Battenberg as gallopers. Major Hordern and Captain Kennedy commanded Battalions, with Lieuts. Evans and Woods as adjutants.

July 20th.—Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, Colonel-Commandant of the Battalion, dined with the officers, and on the following day inspected the Battalion, being accompanied in his inspection by the other three Colonel-Commandants, namely, Lieut.-General Sir E. T. H. Hutton, Major-General Sir C. Ashburnham, and Major-General Sir W. L. Pemberton, and also by Major A. Carlisle. The following officers were also present at the inspection:—Major-General R. S. R. Fetherstonhaugh, Lieut.-Colonel Hon. K. Turnour-Fetherstonhaugh, Colonel H. B. MacCall, Major N. E. de B. Fenwick, Major J. Dwane, Captain C. H. Fenwick.

Digitized by Google

THE FOUR COLONELS-COMMANDANT.

PAST AND PRESENT OFFICERS.—1ST BATTALION.

Gosport, 1911.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Twenty-five veteran Riflemen living in the vicinity of Portsmouth and Gosport also attended, and were entertained to lunch.

A Veterans' Club has since been formed by these old Riflemen at Portsmouth, which, it is hoped, will prosper and form a branch of the main Association in London.

For Goodwood Races the following week several officers had friends staying with them, and, with the exception of a strike scare, which stopped a certain number attending on cup day, a most enjoyable week was spent.

July 27th.—Major Philips embarked for Canada to take up an appointment under the Canadian Government.

July 31st.—Lieut.-Colonel Oxley went to command the Officers' Training Corps Camp at Tidworth. Major Hordern also went to command a Battalion with Lieut. Evans as his adjutant. Sergeant-Major Beck was Brigade-Sergeant-Major.

Captain G. A. Armytage was posted to the Battalion on completion of a tour of duty as adjutant of the 6th Battalion.

Captain T. G. Dalby left the Battalion to succeed him.

August 6th.—The Battalion left Gosport for Sling Plantation, Bulford, for Battalion and Brigade training, but this was interrupted by the strikes. The Battalion left Bulford for Lichfield on the evening of August 14th, and, travelling all night, arrived about 6 a.m., and was quartered in the huts of the Royal Warwickshire Regiment. On the 17th the Battalion proceeded to Warrington, where it remained for twelve hours only, moving on to Burnley on the L. and Y. Railway, where it was encamped in a field adjoining

Digitized by Google

the station. It was not called upon to picquet the line or perform any strike duties. The Battalion returned to Bulford on the night of the 25th–26th.

Battalion training was continued the following week, and then Brigade training.

During August Major Hordern embarked for Canada to take up an appointment under the Canadian Government.

September 3rd.—Lieut. R. H. Woods was appointed Adjutant, *vice* Captain R. H. Seymour.

September 6th.—H Company (Captain C. F. Hawley) won the "Cholderton" Cup (field firing), presented by Major-General Sir H. S. Rawlinson, Commanding the 3rd Division, and competed for by a company from each infantry unit of the Division.

September 9th.—G Company (Captain F. G. Willan) won the "Douglas" Shield (attack practice), presented by General Sir Charles Douglas, G.O. Commander-in-Chief, Southern Command, and competed for by a company from each infantry unit of the command.

The Battalion returned to Gosport on Sept. 13th, Divisional training and manœuvres having been cancelled.

September 22nd.—Lieut. L. Aylmer seconded for service under the Colonial Office.

September 29th.—The Battalion, being relieved by the 2nd Battalion, Wiltshire Regiment, which arrived from Ireland at 8 a.m., left Gosport in two trains about noon for Salamanca Barracks, Aldershot, relieving the 1st Battalion, East Yorkshire Regiment.

Brigadier-General Burney came to the station to say good-bye and see the Battalion off.

September 30th.—First leave commenced.

Digitized by Google

October 3rd.—The Battalion was inspected by Brigadier-General R. H. Davies, C.B.

October 6th.—Captain R. H. Seymour posted to the Battalion on absorption.

October 8th.—The furlough season started.

October 9th.—Captain C. F. Hawley posted to the 5th Battalion, King's Royal Rifles (Rifle Sub-Depot), for a tour of duty, *vice* Captain A. D. Legard. Captain A. D. Legard joined the Battalion.

October 11th.—Captain G. C. Kelly seconded for service under the Colonial Office.

October 16th.—Individual training commenced.

October 23rd.—Lieut.-General Sir H. Smith-Dorrien, G.O. Commander-in-Chief, Aldershot, inspected the Battalion on parade in drill order.

October 28th.—On the occasion of the dedication by Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell of the memorial to the late General the Right Hon. Sir Redvers H. Buller, V.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., at Winchester Cathedral, Lieut.-Colonel Oxley was present as O.C. 1st Battalion, Captain A. D. Legard, Sergeant-Major Beck, Colour-Sergeant Underhill, Riflemen Haughton and Best were the Battalion representatives.

The band played a voluntary in the Cathedral, and six buglers sounded the last post.

October 31st.—An exchange was sanctioned between Captain R. H. Seymour, 1st Battalion, and Captain B. J. Curling, 4th Battalion.

November 18th.—Second Lieut. J. S. Alston joined the Battalion.

Digitized by Google

1st Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

30th November, 1911.

Officers.

Colonel R. S. Oxley, *p.s.c.*, Commanding.
Major G. A. P. Rennie, D.S.O.

Captain G. A. Armytage.
" A. D. Legard.
" H. B. P. L. Kennedy.
" F. G. Willan.
Lieut. G. J. Jackson.
" A. P. Evans.
" A. M. Wakefield-Saunders.
" W. A. C. Saunders-Knox-Gore.
" A. L. Bonham-Carter.
" P. G. Chaworth-Musters.

Captain G. Culme-Seymour.
" B. J. Curling.
" F. L. Pardoe.
" R. N. Abadie.
Lieut. G. V. H. Gough.
2nd Lieut. E. G. W. Bourke.
" E. R. H. Herbert.
" A. H. Brocklehurst.
" H.H. Prince M. V. D. of Battenberg, K.C.V.O.
" J. S. Alston.

Adjutant—Lieut. R. H. Woods.
Quartermaster—Lieut. A. Harman.

Warrant Officers.

Sergeant-Major	W. Beck.
Bandmaster	T. Brown.

Staff-Sergeants.

Quarter-Master-Sergeant	G. Evans.
Orderly-Room-Sergeant	Col.-Sergt. G. Knaggs.
Orderly-Room-Clerk	L.-Sergt. J. W. Biltcliffe.
Colour-Sergeant-Instructor-in-Musketry	A. Warner.
Sergeant-Bugler	J. Richards.
Sergeant-Cook	A. Hopkins.
Band-Sergeant	F. Tyler.
Officers'-Mess-Sergeant	C. O'Leary.
Pioneer-Sergeant	J. J. Cosier.
Sergeant-Master-Tailor	P. McVittie.
Sergeant-Master-Shoemaker	W. Byrne.
Armourer-Quarter-Master-Sergeant	F. W. Hunt.

Colour-Sergeants.

A Company	A. J. Hill.
B "	H. Moulsher.
C "	G. Silke.
D "	H. Tedder.
E "	C. F. Schoon.
F "	R. Allen.
G "	W. Underhill.
H "	H. Spencer.

Digitized by Google

Good Conduct Badges.

In possession of 1 Badge	147
„ „ „ 2 Badges	87
„ „ „ 3 „	6
„ „ „ 4 „	6

Good Conduct Medals.

Sergeant-Major W. Beck.
Bandmaster T. Brown.
Colour-Sergeant G. Silke.
„ A. Warner.
„ A. J. Hill.
„ W. Underhill.
Sergeant W. Marlow.
„ H. Caulfield.
„ W. Cox.
Rifleman J. Best.
„ W. Ewers.

War Medals.

In possession of 1 Medal	38
„ „ „ 2 Medals	40
„ „ „ 3 „	11
„ „ „ 4 „	6
„ „ „ 5 „	1

Other Medals.

Sergeant-Major W. Beck . Distinguished Conduct Medal.
Colour-Sergeant R. Allen . „ „ „
Rifleman F. Limerick . . „ „ „
„ E. Carr . . Royal Humane Society's Medal.

Musketry.

Marksmen	87
1st Class Shots	287
2nd „ „	195
3rd „ „	20

	Average	Company Shot
A Company	109	Rifleman T. Young.
B „	120	Bandsman G. Hembrough.
C „	109	„ R. Baxter.
D „	110	The late Corpl. Humphreys.
E „	115	Rifleman A. White.
F „	118	Q.-M.-S. G. Evans.
G „	114	L.-Sergt. Thompson.
H „	118	Corpl. Burgess.

Best shot of Sergeants and L.-Sergeants . Sergeant Reynolds.
„ „ „ Corporals and Riflemen . Rifleman A. White.

Decorations.

The undermentioned officers, warrant officers, and riflemen were presented with the Coronation Medal on the occasion of the Coronation of H.M. the King, June, 1911:—

Colonel Oxley, Major Hordern, 2nd Lieut. H.H. Prince Maurice of Battenberg, K.C.V.O., Lieut. and Quarter-Master Harman, Sergeant-Major Beck, Bandmaster Brown, Rifleman Brenning, Rifleman Apps.

Digitized by Google

CERTIFICATES.

Description	Officers	N.C.O.'s and Riflemen
Musketry	12	12
Signalling	3	3
Mounted Infantry	9	83
Chiropody	—	9
Physical Training	1	5
Cooking	—	3
Transport	3	26
Cold Shoeing	—	5
Stretcher Drill and First Aid	—	19
Veterinary	1	—
Acting Paymaster	1	—
Military Engineering	1	—
Acting Schoolmaster	—	2
CERTIFICATES OF EDUCATION.		
1st Class		18
2nd ,,		207
3rd ,,		268

FOOTBALL.

1909—11.

On arrival home from Egypt it cannot be said that we had many good players, as we lost most of our team before we left Cairo, and practically started the 1909 Season with a new set of players. We did fairly well in the Army Cup, defeating the R.G.A., Weymouth, at Gosport in the First Round by 4—0, and the South Staffords in the Second Round at Plymouth by 3—1, but were defeated in the Third Round by the R.M.L.I., Gosport, by 5—2 after a very hard game, the Marines eventually winning the Army and Amateur Cups.

At a Football Meeting held at Bulford in August, 1910, we determined to enter for the Army, Amateur, Hampshire, Portsmouth Senior, and Charity Cups.

In the Army Cup, 1910—11, First Round, we defeated the 1st Worcester Regiment by 5—2. In the Second Round we beat the 2nd Lincoln Regiment, 3—0.

Digitized by Google

In the Third Round we made a draw, 1—1, with the 2nd Yorks and Lancs. Regiment, at Gosport, and had to journey to Blackdown, where we beat them 4—1.

In the Fourth Round we met the R.E. (Aldershot) at Gosport, and although we played an extra half hour, we could only make a draw of 1—1. We therefore had to journey to Aldershot to meet them again, where, according to the local Press, one of the most exciting games played in Aldershot in recent years ended again in a draw of 1—1 after playing extra time. In the replay with the R.E. at Reading we lost 1—0 after extra time, thus we had had six hours' football with them, and only five goals had been recorded.

Amateur Cup, 1910–11.

First Round a bye.
Second „ beat St. Simon's, at Fratton Park, 4—2.
Third „ „ Inner Defences, R.G.A., 2—1, at Gosport.
Fourth „ „ East Cowes Victoria, 4—0, at Gosport.

First Round (Competition Proper), beat Aylesbury United, 10—1. Highest score in Competition.

Second Round (Competition Proper), drew with Notts Jardines, 1—1, at Nottingham.

Replayed Second Round, beat Notts Jardines, 2—1, at Gosport.

Third Round, lost to Wycombe Wanderers, 2—4, at Wycombe. Half an hour from time we were leading, 2—0, and then Wycombe accomplished a most extraordinary feat by scoring 3 goals in six minutes.

We cannot grumble at our performances in this Competition, as the Football Association excused us from the Qualifying Rounds, 1911–12 Season.

Hants Senior Cup.

First Round, beat Heavy Brigade, R.G.A., 4—1.
Second „ „ Cowes, 3—1.
Third „ „ R.M.L.I., 2—0.
Semi-Final „ Southampton Reserves, 4—1.
Final, lost, Eastleigh Athletic, 2—4.

United Service Charity Cup.

First Round, beat Inner Defences, R.G.A., 2—1.
Second „ „ Royal Naval Barracks, 1—0.
Semi-Final „ R.M.A., 4—2.
Final, lost, R.M.L.I., 1—2.

Digitized by Google

United Service League.

Played, 18; won, 15; lost, 1; drawn, 2. Goals for, 54; against, 14. Points, 32.

Won the medals for the above League.

Portsmouth Senior League.

Played, 16; won, 9; lost, 5; drawn, 2. Goals for, 37; against, 16. Points, 20.

Finished second in this League.

Portsmouth Senior Cup.

First Round, Lost, Portsmouth B, 1—3.

Summary of Matches Played 1910 *and* 1911.

Played, 58; won, 36; lost, 11; drawn, 11. Goals for, 155; against, 65.

Inter-Company Football League.

E Company (Capt. R. N. Abadie) were winners for the second year in succession.

Profiting by our experiences of last season, we have not entered for so many competitions. We are running three teams; First Team, Reserve Team, and a Boys' Team.

The First Team is competing in the Army Cup, Amateur Cup, English Cup, Hants Senior Cup, Aldershot Senior Cup and Aldershot Senior League, first division.

The Reserve Team is competing in the Aldershot Junior Cup and Aldershot Command Junior Cup.

The Boys are in the Boys' League, and have not lost a match to date.

Boys' League, 1911 *and* 1912.

Played, 5; won, 5; lost, 0; drawn, 0. Goals for, 21; against, 4. Points, 10.

Reserve Team, 1911 *and* 1912.

Played, 4; won, 2; lost, 2; drawn, 0. Goals for, 13; against, 10. Points, 4.

Aldershot Junior Cup:—Beat Royal Fusiliers Reserve, 4—0.

League Matches.—First Team, 1911 *and* 1912.

Played, 5; won, 4; lost, 0; drawn, 1. Goals for, 10; against, 2. Points, 9.

English Cup.

Preliminary Qualifying Round:—Beat South Farnborough, 5—1.
First Round:—Beat Basingstoke, 2—0.
Second Round:—Beat R.E. (Aldershot), 2—0.
Third Round:—Beat Bitterne Guild, 2—0.
Fourth Round:—Drew Brentford, 1—1.
Fourth Round (replay):—Lost Brentford, 1—4.

Army Cup:—First Round.—A bye.

Amateur Cup:—First Round January 6th, 1912.

Hants Senior Cup:—Lost, Leicester Regiment, 1—2.

Digitized by Google

BROWNDOWN RIFLE MEETING.

June 28th, 29th, and 30th, 1911.

Junior.—200 yards.—1st, Rfn. Hubbard, and ten Riflemen in prize list.
300 Yards.—1st, Rfn. Hubbard.
500 Yards.—1st, Rfn. Hubbard.
600 Yards.—1st, L.-Corpl. Crofts.

Soldiers and Seamen.—1st, Rfn. Marson, Corpl. Smith; 2nd, Corpl. Wadner; 3rd, L.-Corpl. Smith. Eighteen Riflemen in prize list.

2nd Class Shot Competition.—2nd, Rfn. White.

Team Competitions.

St. George's Challenge Cup.—G Company 2nd (one point behind winners, R.M.L.I.). Target.—Wantage. Appeared five times for three seconds. Team.—Two of any rank. Thirty-nine entries.

Pike Spicer.—F Company 2nd. Target.—2nd Class figure. Five obstacles, fire after negotiating each obstacle. Time allowed, five minutes.

General's Challenge Cup.—F Company 1st. March about eleven miles, and finish with attack up the range. Team.—One sergeant, fifteen rank and file. Time allowed for march, three hours.

Diamond Jubilee Challenge Cup.—Battalion team 3rd. Targets.—Brinsmead. Rush from 600 to 500 yards and fire five rounds. Similar rush from 500 to 300 yards, also fire five rounds. Team —Six of any rank.

The R.M.L.I. Challenge Cup.—Battalion team 1st. Target.—Brown head and shoulder. Team to rush from 400 yards to about 300 yards on appearance of target, which remains up for one minute. Twenty rounds allowed. Team.—Eight rank and file, under N.C.O., who does not fire.

L.-Corpl. Crofts was 2nd in the Junior Aggregate.

The weather was very hot, the General's Challenge Cup being carried out under exceptionally trying conditions. The R.M.L.I. Challenge Cup has never before been won by a Battalion.

ATHLETIC SPORTS.

The annual Athletic Sports were held at Wool on 23rd May, 1911. Colonel R. S. Oxley was President, and a representative committee of officers and non-

Digitized by Google

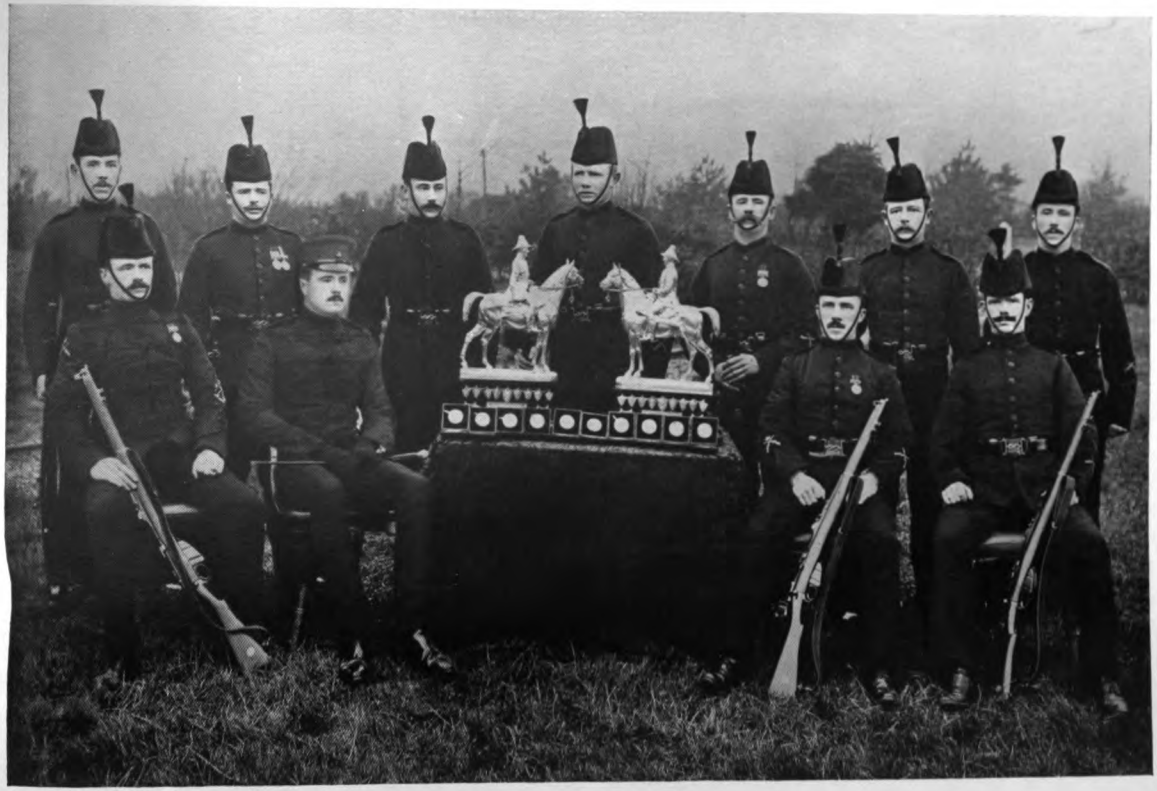
commissioned officers were responsible for an excellent programme.

Events	Winners
One Mile	L.-Corpl. Robinson.
100 Yards (Novices)	Rfn. Melson.
Long Jump	„ O'Connor.
Sergeants' Race	Armourer-Sergt. Hunt.
Sack Race	Rfn. O'Connor.
100 Yards	L.-Corpl. Robinson.
Boys' Race	Boy Mills.
High Jump	Corpl. Tyler.
Relay Race	B Company.
Half-Mile (Novices)	Rfn. Gooch.
220 Yards	L.-Corpl. Robinson.
Potato Race	Rfn. Bradley.
Band Race	Pte. Whiston, Som. L.I.
Veterans' Race	Rfn. Haughton.
Sack Bumping	C Company.
Alarm Race	B Company.
Quarter-Mile	L.-Corpl. Robinson.
Fighting on Spar	Bugler Fletcher.
Open Half-Mile (Cup presented by Lieut.-Col. Oxley)	Sergt. Cayford, Som. L.I.
Obstacle Race	Rfn. Larter.
Mop Fighting	Rfn. Drummond } Tie. L.-Corpl. Mayor } Tie.
Tug-of-war	B Company.

By kind permission of Lieut.-Colonel H. C. Frith and the officers, the band of the Somerset Light Infantry played during the afternoon.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



THE 2ND BATTALION TEAM,

QUEEN VICTORIA CUP.

Digitized by Google

BATTALION RECORDS.

2nd Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

From 1*st December*, 1910, *to* 30*th November*, 1911.

Many changes have taken place in the officers of the 2nd Battalion since last December.

Captain Makins was appointed Adjutant to the 16th County of London Regiment last January, and Captain Leith came back to the 2nd Battalion and took over the former officer's company.

On New Year's Day Lieut. Hon. E. Upton was appointed Assistant Adjutant, *vice* Lieut. R. H. Willan.

In the same month Captain Vernon was posted to the 4th Battalion on promotion, and Lieut. G. Wynne Finch, who had recently come home from West Africa, was posted to the 2nd Battalion on absorption.

On 26th April Captain T. H. Harker was appointed Brigade Machine Gun Officer to 10th Infantry Brigade.

On 16th May Second Lieut. D. J. Mitchell was posted to the Battalion, and on the following day Lieut. C. F. Lee was appointed Adjutant, *vice* Captain R. E. Crichton, whose tenure of that appointment had expired.

In July Lieut. W. D. Barber was attached for duty, and posted to the 3rd Battalion the following month. He, however, effected an exchange with Lieut. G. Wynne Finch, and now remains with the 2nd Battalion until he takes up his appointment as A.D.C. to Lieut.-General Sir R. C. Hart, V.C., in South Africa.

Digitized by Google

Towards the end of August the result of the Staff College Examination was made known, Capt. R. E. Crichton being amongst the successful candidates.

Lieut. L. G. Moore joined the 2nd Battalion in October after having completed two tours of service in West Africa, and on the 29th Second Lieut. R. V. C. Bodley joined the 2nd Battalion on first appointment. The former officer was posted to the Battalion on absorption early in November, and the latter transferred to the 4th Battalion.

Lieut. E. B. Denison returned to the Battalion on November 5th, having completed a tour of duty at the Depot, and Lieut. G. C. Campbell takes his place there.

Captain G. A. P. Rennie, D.S.O., was promoted Major on 3rd November, and posted to the 1st Battalion on the 10th.

In March the Battalion found eight officers and 350 N.C.O.'s and men as "Reservists" for practice mobilisation of the North Staffords from the 14th to 18th. This proved to be a most instructive undertaking, and many things were learnt from it.

On 31st March Major E. Northey was appointed Commandant, and Lieut. R. H. Willan Adjutant of a school of instruction for officers and N.C.O.'s of the Territorial Force, which was held at Shorncliffe from 18th April to 13th May.

A census was taken of those actually residing in Barracks the night of the 2nd April.

On 4th May Lieut.-Colonel S. W. Hare and Major G. V. Hordern (who was temporarily attached to the Battalion) were selected to attend the Senior Officers' Course, which commenced at Hythe on 11th. In connection with the course Captain J. E. N. Heseltine, and 51 N.C.O.'s and Riflemen of C Company, pro-

Digitized by Google

ceeded to Hythe on 11th, and returned to Shorncliffe on 18th after carrying out various experiments there.

On the occasion of H.M. the King's birthday the Battalion paraded as strong as possible in review order, and took part in the Brigade parade held at Shorncliffe on 27th May.

The Battalion strength, 23 officers and 567 N.C.O.'s and Riflemen (with the band included), were on duty lining the streets in London on 22nd and 23rd June, on the occasion of their Majesty's Coronation. An advanced party of 19 N.C.O.'s and Riflemen, under Lieut. and Quarter-Master A. Robinson, proceeded to London 19th June, and took over the camp allotted to the Battalion in Regents Park, W., returning to Shorncliffe on 24th. The remainder of the Battalion entrained at Shorncliffe, 1.15 p.m., Wednesday 21st, and, detraining at Victoria, arrived in camp about 6.15 p.m. that evening.

On 22nd June the Battalion, with the band, lined a portion of Pall Mall from the corner of St. James' Street, and on the following day the route through St. Paul's Churchyard. The Battalion returned to Shorncliffe the same evening, entraining at Victoria 6.40 p.m., and arriving back in Barracks about 9 p.m.

On 26th August Lieut.-Colonel S. W. Hare, No. 6285 Sergeant-Major E. Scutt, and No. 5963 Rifleman R. Walker were awarded Coronation Medals, and on 20th October, 1911, a further award was made to Major E. Northey, Lieut. and Quarter-Master A. Robinson, and Bandmaster W. J. Dunn.

Three officers from the 2nd Battalion were on duty at Windsor in connection with the Royal Review of the Officers' Training Corps, held by His Majesty the King on 3rd July.

Major Green commanded the 19th Battalion, and

Digitized by Google

Lieut. C. F. Lee and Second Lieut. B. W. Jackson acted as Adjutants to the 19th and 20th Battalions respectively.

On 30th June Brigadier-General Hon. E. J. M. Stuart Wortley, C.B., C.M.G., M.V.O., D.S.O., Commanding the 10th Infantry Brigade, inspected the companies of the Battalion at field training, and on the 31st July Major-General T. D. O. Snow, C.B., G.O.C., 4th Division, inspected the Battalion in field work in the morning, and in bridging the Hythe Canal in the afternoon.

At 2.45 a.m., 18th August, a telegram was received by the C.O. from the War Office warning the Battalion to proceed to Hull for strike duty. All officers and Riflemen having been previously recalled from leave and furlough, the Battalion strength, 24 officers and 546 other ranks, entrained at Shorncliffe station at 5.15 a.m., and arrived at Hull 4.5 p.m. The Battalion was allotted quarters in the Territorial Artillery Barracks.

From the time of our arrival in Hull till 24th the Battalion found various posts and picquets both on the railway and at the docks, but at no place was there any disturbance, and on the night of the 23rd the strike ended.

On the morning of the 24th all posts were withdrawn, and at 8.10 p.m., the 25th, the Battalion entrained for Shorncliffe, arriving there 6.30 a.m., 26th.

On 23rd August a Brigade Order was published, stating that the concentration of the 4th Division at Aldershot and for army manœuvres was cancelled. In view of above, Brigade and Inter-Brigade training took place round Shorncliffe, Canterbury, and Dover according to the following programme:—

Brigade training, 6th, 7th, 8th, and 9th.

Manœuvres between Dymchurch and Folkestone (returning to Barracks each night).

Digitized by Google

11th to 14th, Brigade tactical march as under:—

11th September, Shorncliffe to Chilham.
12th, Chilham to Canterbury.
13th, Canterbury to Waldershare.
14th, Waldershare to Shorncliffe.

Inter-Brigade training was carried out on 18th, 19th, and 20th under G.O. Commander-in-Chief, and in co-operation with the Dover Garrison.

On 3rd October Captain A. R. Leith and Lieut. R. H. Bond, and 38 N.C.O.'s and Riflemen, proceeded to Longmoor to undergo a course of mounted infantry.

On November 2nd a draft of 17 recruits arrived to join the Battalion from the Depot.

On November 10th a draft of 46 N.C.O.'s and Riflemen left Shorncliffe to join the 4th Battalion in India.

2ND BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

November 30th, 1911.

OFFICERS.

Lieut.-Colonel S. W. Hare, Commanding.
Major E. Northey.

Major H. C. R. Green.
Captain A. E. Cathcart.
„ G. K. Priaulx.
„ G. J. Acland Troyte.
Lieut. E. B. Denison.
„ W. D. Barber.
„ M. L. S. Clements.
„ W. J. Davis.
„ R. H. Willan.
„ R. H. Bond.
„ M. F. Blake.

Captain A. R. Leith.
„ T. H. Harker.
„ J. E. N. Heseltine.
Lieut. L. G. Moore.
„ Hon. E. E. M. J. Upton.
2nd Lieut. B. W. Jackson.
„ P. J. R. Currie.
„ G. R. Dubs.
„ D. J. Mitchell.

Adjutant—Lieut. C. F. Lee.
Quarter-Master—Lieut. A. E. Robinson.

WARRANT OFFICERS.

Sergeant-Major . . . . . E. Scutt.
Bandmaster . . . . . W. J. Dunn.

Digitized by Google

Staff-Sergeants.

Quarter-Master-Sergeant	F. McLachlan.
Orderly-Room-Colour-Sergeant	W. H. Heath.
Colour-Sergeant-Instructor-of-Musketry	W. Bloor.
Sergeant-Bugler	H. Deane.
Orderly-Room-Clerk-Corporal	P. Bryan.
Cook-Sergeant	A. Saunders.
Pioneer-Sergeant	J. Bass.
Armourer-Sergeant	W. Hudson.
Officers'-Mess-Sergeant	C. Crabtree.
Transport-Sergeant	H. Butler.
Band-Sergeant	S. Hoare.

Colour-Sergeants.

A Company	G. Clarke.
B "	F. Dean.
C "	E. Saunders.
D "	A. Hoare.
E "	R. Reed.
F "	F. Carter.
G "	F. Walton.
H "	W. Crisp.

Good Conduct Badges.

In possession of 1 Badge	111
" " " 2 Badges	138
" " " 3 "	17
" " " 4 "	7

War Medals.—Officers.

In possession of 1 Medal	6
" " " 2 Medals	3
" " " 3 "	2

Other Medals.—Officers.

Coronation Medal	Lieut.-Colonel S. W. Hare.
" "	Major E. Northey.
" "	Lieut. A. E. Robinson.
Good Conduct Medal	Lieut. A. E. Robinson.

Other Ranks.—War Medals.

In possession of 1 Medal	70
" " " 2 Medals	18

Good Conduct Medals.

Bandmaster W. J. Dunn. Sergeant H. Rothwell.
Colour-Sergeant W. H. Heath.

Digitized by Google

Other Medals.

Distinguished Conduct Medal .	Quarter-Mstr.-Sgt. F. McLachlan.
Royal Humane Society Medal .	Colour-Sergeant E. Saunders.
Delhi Durbar Coronation Medal	Colour-Sergeant F. Carter.
Coronation Medals . .	Sergeant-Major E. Scutt.
" "	Bandmaster W. J. Dunn.

Musketry.

Classification of the Battalion.

	Average	Marksmen	1st	2nd	3rd
A Company	105.7	5	25	28	6
B "	104.2	5	17	32	4
C "	115.7	14	30	24	1
D "	109.5	4	34	19	4
E "	107.7	10	17	35	3
F "	105.4	8	19	30	3
G "	104.4	6	27	30	7
H "	105.7	7	23	39	2
Battalion	107.2	59	192	237	29

Best Shots of Companies.

A Company,	Corporal Jenkinson*	160
B "	Rifleman Pindar	144
C "	Lance-Corporal Paul	153
D "	Colour-Sergeant Hoare	151
E "	Lance-Corporal Saggers	152
F "	Lance-Corporal McLoud	152
G "	Colour-Sergeant Walton†	164
H "	Rifleman Penn	150

*Best shot of Corporals and Riflemen.
†Best shot of Sergeants and Lance-Sergeants.

The following are results of some competitions other than those of the A.R.A.:—

Eastern Command (South Eastern District) Rifle Meeting.

Held at Hythe in May. Number of regiments competing, 7.

Won by the Battalion.

£140, this being one-third of total individual prize-money, plus three-quarters of total team prize-money.

Fifty-four out of 108 first and second prizes.

Nine Cups out of twelve open to the Battalion.

S.E. District Challenge Cup.—Queen's Cup conditions. Won.

Young Soldiers' Cup.—A.R.A. conditions. Won.

10th Brigade Cup.—Forty young soldiers at long and decisive ranges. Won.

N.C.O.'s Cup.—Team of six from Sergeants' Mess. Queen's Cup conditions. Second.

Digitized by Google

Company Teams.

Lomax Challenge Shield.—Ten-mile march and rapid shooting.
Folkestone Borough Cup.—Snapshooting.
Fire Control Competition.—Falling plates.

All the above were won by C Company, which thereby easily won the Company Championship Cup.

The "N" Cup, the only other Company team match, was won by A Company, who took second place in the Company Championship "Knock Out" at falling plates.

About thirty-five Companies competed in these matches, our own eight Companies taking almost all the prizes.

Individual Competitions.

The Higher Ranks Aggregate Cup was won by Colour-Sergeant Walton, who also took the Gold Jewel for the highest score for rapid at falling plates during the meeting with a "possible."

In the Open Championship Corporal Williams took the second place.

Regimental Rifle Meeting.

Grand Aggregate Gold Jewel.—Won by Rifleman Pearson, H Co.
Grand Aggregate Silver Jewel.—Won by Bandsman Leach, G Co.
Grand Aggregate Bronze Jewel.—Won by Corporal Jagger, F Co.
Open Snapshooting.—Won by Colour-Sergeant Walton, G Co.
600 Yards, Open, Bisley bull.—Won by C.-S.-M.-I. Jackson, School of Musketry; Rifleman Heap, second.

Other Competitions.

Empire Day Challenge Cup.—The Battalion was fourteenth; prize, £10; defeating all regiments at home. Eighty-six entries.

Battalion Inter-Company Shield.—Highest aggregate for eight scores in practices 19, 22, 24, Table B.
1st, C Co. 553; 2nd, G Co., 532; 3rd, E Co., 524.

Kinlock Shield.—Goes with the A.R.A. Co. Match.
1st, H Co., 414; 2nd, A Co., 383; 3rd, D Co., 380.

*Grenfell Cup.**

*The Lomax Challenge Shield, the Folkestone Borough Cup, and the Fire Control Competition were taken to count for this Cup. All the above competitions were won by C Company, who were therefore declared the winners of the Grenfell Cup.

Queen's Cup Team this year:—Col.-Sergt. Walton, Col.-Sergt. Saunders, Corpl. Jenkinson, Corpl. Davenport, L.-Corpl. Paul, L.-Corpl. Saggers, Rifleman Pearson, Rifleman Sharpe.

The following is an abstract of prizes won by the Battalion in the A.R.A. Competition, 1910:—

Digitized by Google

Queen Victoria Cup	1st and 12th.
Hopton Cup	6th.
Young Soldiers' Cup	7th.
Henry Whitehead Cup	3rd.
Company Match, A Company	6th.
" " F "	12th.
" " B "	23rd.
" " H "	24th.
Army Championship First Stage Series (c)	1st.
" " Second Stage	2nd.
Roupell Cup	1st and 12th.

BATTALION SPORTS.

Prize winners of the Battalion Sports, held at Shorncliffe on 29th July, 1911:—

One Mile.—1st, L.-Corpl. Virgin; 2nd, Rfn. McMahon; 3rd, Rfn. Carter. Time of winner, 4.38.

Throwing the Cricket Ball.—1st, Rfn. Norman; 2nd, Rfn. Newey.

Novice, 100 Yards.—1st, Rfn. Newey; 2nd, Rfn. Wignall; 3rd, Rfn. McCulloch.

Long Jump.—1st, Rfn. Hughes; 2nd, Rfn. Pickering; 3rd, Rfn. Sanders.

Half-mile.—1st, Corpl. Clarke; 2nd, Rfn. Carter; 3rd, L.-Corpl. Virgin.

Potato Race.—1st, L.-Corpl. Wilkes; 2nd, Rfn. Waite; 3rd, Rfn. Beale.

Novice Quarter-mile.—1st, Rfn. Newey; 2nd, Rfn. Sanders; 3rd, Rfn. Phelan.

Tent Pitching Competition.—1st, E Company; 2nd, F Company.

Novice Mile.—1st, Rfn. Newey; 2nd, Rfn. Utterson; 3rd, Rfn. Wright.

Hurdle Race.—1st, Rfn. Mortimer; 2nd, Corpl. Clarke; 3rd, Rfn. Sanders.

Relay Race.—1st, E Company; 2nd, H Company.

Obstacle Race.—1st, Rfn. Utterson; 2nd, L.-Corpl. Pollitt; 3rd, Rfn. Lewis.

Sergeants' Race.—1st, Col.-Sergt. Dean; 2nd, Col.-Sergt. Reed.

High Jump.—1st, Rfn. Morris; 2nd, L.-Corpl. Pollitt; 3rd, Rfn. Hughes.

100 Yards.—1st, Rfn. Pickering; 2nd, Rfn. Mortimer; 3rd, Rfn. Hughes.

Three Miles.—1st, L.-Corpl. Virgin; 2nd, L.-Corpl. Williams; 3rd, Rfn. McMahon.

Open Relay Race.—1st, 2nd K.R.R.; 2nd, 1st Royal Berks Regt.

Tug-of-War.—1st, C Company; 2nd, B Company.

Digitized by Google

Sack Jumping Competition.—1st, H Company.

220 Yards.—1st, Rfn. Pickering; 2nd, Rfn. Mortimer; 3rd, Corpl. Clarke.

Bayonet Fighting.—1st, D Company; 2nd, G Company.

Company Boat Race.—1st, C Company.

Quarter-mile.—1st, Rfn. Pickering; 2nd, Corpl. Clarke; 3rd, Rfn. Mortimer.

Band Boys' Race.—1st, Boy McKey; 2nd, Boy Marsh; 3rd, Boy Gillett.

Old Soldiers' Race.—1st, Sergt.-Bugler Deane; 2nd, Corpl. Baddelley; 3rd, Rfn. Waldron.

Boot Race.—1st, Rfn. May; 2nd, L.-Corpl. Tucker; 3rd, Rfn. Hill.

Officers' Race.—1st, Lieut.-Colonel Hare; 2nd, Lieut. Robinson; 3rd, Lieut. Bond.

Consolation Race.—1st, Rfn. Henning; 2nd, Rfn. Dick; 3rd, Rfn. Thompson.

Children's Race (Boys).—1st, James Bermingham; 2nd, George Deane; 3rd, John Bermingham.

Children's Race (Girls).—1st, May Bermingham; 2nd, Cissy Bermingham; 3rd, Leah Trotter.

Band Race (1st North Staffordshire Regiment).—1st, Bandsman Rainer; 2nd, Bandsman Harbidge; 3rd, Bandsman Rainer.

The Battalion Cross Country Race took place on March 24th over a stiff five and a half mile course. It was open to teams of twelve men per Company.—1st, L.-Corpl. Virgin, D Company; 2nd, Rfn. McMahon, E Company; 3rd, Lieut. Bond, H Company. E Company won easily on points. H Company was 2nd, and F Company 3rd.

On 31st March a Cross Country Team Race took place, open to the Garrison, over a stiff course of about six and a half miles. The Oxfordshire Light Infantry won, our team being second, the 11th Hussars third. We were beaten by the same regiment the year before, and had hoped to win this year as our team had more chance of getting fit, but we were only able to make a close fight for it.

CRICKET.

The Battalion Cricket Team only played a very few matches this summer owing to various causes. A certain number of fixtures were arranged, but of

Digitized by Google

these a good proportion had to be scratched at the last moment owing to the inability of ourselves or our opponents to produce a side.

However, we played two games against the Oxfords at the end of the season, one of which we won and the other we lost. We also succeeded in winning the Brigade Cricket Tournament.

This tournament was played under somewhat peculiar conditions. Each side was to have three-quarters of an hour batting, and the highest score to win irrespective of the number of wickets down.

In the second round we drew the North Staffordshire Regiment, and won the toss. On time being called we had made the very respectable score (for three-quarters of an hour) of 150 for three wickets, chiefly owing to the great innings of 78 by Barber, who was well backed up by Lee and Guy Campbell with scores of 40 and 16 respectively. The North Staffords never looked like exceeding this total, and eventually were all dismissed by Harker and Barber in just under time for 97.

This brought us into the final round against the 23rd Brigade R.F.A. We lost the toss, and they made 108 in three-quarters of an hour for eight wickets. Campbell made a fine catch, which dismissed their most dangerous bat, Ferguson, for four runs, and none of the rest ever looked very dangerous.

We made a good start, and our runs began to come very quickly off some rather indifferent bowling. On the third wicket falling, twenty minutes after the start, exactly 110 runs had been scored, and the rate was approximately maintained by the succeeding batsmen, Harker, Campbell, and Lee, until stumps were drawn, leaving the Battalion easily victorious with the score of 130 runs made in half an hour, not bad going,

Digitized by Google

even taking the small ground at Shorncliffe into consideration.

That ended our cricket for the season. If we had ever had a full team playing we should have been very fairly strong, and able to give a good account of ourselves against most Battalion sides. We had several bats capable of making runs and two first class wicket-keepers, but we badly needed another bowler to bowl the other end to Harker, and at present he does not seem to be forthcoming either amongst the officers or men.

FOOTBALL.

The following is the record of the 2nd Battalion for the season ending 29th April, 1911:—

Army Cup.

1st Round.—3rd Batt. Worcester Regiment .	Lost	2—5

Hallam Parr Shield.

1st Round.—23rd Brigade R.F.A. . . .	Draw	0—0
„ Replay	Won	1—0
2nd Round.—1st North Staffords . . .	Won	2—0
Final.—3rd Batt. Worcester Regiment . .	Draw	1—1
„ Replay	Draw	1—1
„ „	Lost	1—4

The above competition was open to the units stationed in the Shorncliffe and Dover districts.

Folkestone Charity Cup.

1st Round.—Bye	.	Bye.
2nd Round.—Folkestone Gas	Won	4—1
3rd Round.—11th Hussars	Draw	2—2
„ Replay	Draw	1—1
„ „	Won	1—0
Semi-Final.—1st North Staffords . . .	Lost	0—2

Kent League.—Summary.

Played, 16; won, 9; lost, 4; drawn, 3. Goals for, 33; against, 28. Points, 21.

The position of the Battalion in the above League was second.

Folkestone and District League.—Summary.

Played, 20; won, 11; lost, 5; drawn, 4. Goals for, 54; against, 34. Points, 26.

The position of the Battalion in above League was third.

Digitized by Google

Company Football Shield.

Winners . . .	C Company.
Second	A „

A Company Tournament was also played on the knock out system for prizes presented by the Battalion Athletic Club.

Winners . . .	C Company.
Second	H „

Last year was our first appearance in the Army Cup Tie. We were defeated, and our defeat was largely due to an attack of nerves, from which our team was apparently suffering. The Worcesters, who were responsible for our downfall, were not by any means so far superior to us, as the score would indicate, for later on we got a bit of our own back by defeating them 6 goals to 2. Not content with this, however, they succeeded at the third attempt in beating us fairly easily by 4 goals to 1 after two draws, in which each side scored a goal.

In the third round of the Folkestone Charity Cup we again had to play three times, defeating the 11th Hussars 1 love at the third attempt. We did not, however, get beyond the semi-final, for the 1st North Staffords, playing a better all round game than us, defeated us 2 love.

During last season we were, of course, dependent on the players who came home from India, and the want of young blood was greatly felt. This we hope to find by the re-introduction of the Company League. We have now the services of Barber, who is a great asset to the team, and a word, too, is due to Robinson, who has spent endless time and trouble in getting the team together and training them, so that we hope for better things this year, though last year's results were by no means bad.

HOCKEY.

The Battalion had a fixture list of thirty matches for the season 1910–11, but only fifteen of these were

Digitized by Google

played, the others being scratched owing to the difficulty of getting up a side. The Battalion have a team of great possibilities, as is shown by their defeating the Royal Irish Rifles, who very nearly won the Army hockey. In order to enter for this tournament, it is necessary to have four officers playing. We have now got the necessary number, and hope to do well in the coming ties.

The Ceylon Shield for 1910 was won by A Company with 150 points. The different events were as follows:

Kinloch Shield.—A Company, 30 points; F Company, 20 points; B Company, 10 points.

Inter-Company Challenge Shield.—A Company, 30 points; H Company, 20 points; D Company, 10 points.

Ceylon Trophy.—A Company, 10 points; H Company, 7 points; H Company, 5 points.

Cricket Cup.—B Company, 30 points; A Company, 20 points.

Football Shield.—C Company, 30 points; A Company, 20 points.

Hockey.—A Company, 30 points; E Company, 20 points.

Tug-of-War.—A Company, 10 points; F Company, 5 points.

Cross Country Race.—E Company, 30 points; H Company, 20 points; B Company, 10 points.

Annual Sports.—E Company, 30 points; F Company, 20 points; B Company, 10 points.

Final Order of Merit for Ceylon Shield.

1st	A Company	150	points
2nd	E „	80	„
3rd	B „	60	„
4th	H „	52	„
5th	F „	45	„
6th	C „	30	„
7th	G „	30	„
8th	D „	10	„

SHORT ACCOUNT OF THE SHORNCLIFFE DRAG HUNT.

THE Shorncliffe Drag Hunt was established in 1861, and is, with the exception of the Oxford and Cambridge, the oldest Drag Hunt in the kingdom. No records, unfortunately, were kept till 1886, when

Digitized by Google

the Drag came into the hands of the Regiment, Captain Lewis Butler being then Master, with Major E. T. Hutton as hon. secretary, and Messrs. R. L. Bower and H. A. Kinloch whips. Whatever Battalion of the Regiment has been here has always had complete control of the Drag, this being the case in 1896–7, when the 3rd Battalion were here, Captain Cecil Wilson being Master, with Messrs. L. F. Philips and W. P. Lynes as whips, and such, I am glad to say, is the case at present, the Drag having been entirely run by the 2nd Battalion since their return from India. Lieut. B. W. Jackson is Master and Secretary.

The kennels, which are on the camp, have been made out of the old Cavalry sick lines, and there is also stabling for a dozen horses. Although rather exposed, as is every part of the camp, they seem very healthy, and both horses and hounds seem to do very well there.

For the last eight years a kennelman runner has been here, and with the assistance of a soldier kennelman, has looked after the hounds and run the lines. The Drag has been extremely fortunate all this time in having a man who took enormous interest in the welfare of the Drag, not only being very good in the kennels, but had the knack of getting on splendidly with the farmers, and did a great deal to smooth out the various little troubles that must continually crop up.

Generally about fourteen couple of hounds have been kept, but during the last two years this number has been reduced, and from our experience here the best sport has been obtained with seven or eight couple running, the pace in this entirely grass country being generally very fast, and when we have too many hounds out certain members of the field seem unavoidably attracted to those a bit behind, and seem quite unable to help jumping on them.

Digitized by Google

For a Drag country I don't think the Ashford vale could be beaten in England, and I have been told this often by well known riders to hounds who have spent some of their time at Shorncliffe. The Ashford vale is entirely grass, with beautiful, clean wattle fences, with nearly always a ditch one side or the other, and they take a bit of jumping, as I think some of the photographs taken of the Regimental Point-to-Point at Smeeth will prove. There is also a considerable amount of timber, and the finest water jumps I have ever seen, which always manage to give someone a bath.

We have also some excellent country upon the hills at Stelling, between Shorncliffe and Canterbury, and, as it is considerably drier up there than in the vale in wet years, that piece of country is a great stand-by to us.

The curse of this country, from a fox-hunting point of view, is the amount of wire and spiral fences that keep springing up and the large woodlands.

The boldest of hunters is the horse required for the country, and the thoroughbred horse is, as I think, generally admitted now in most countries the best for the Drag. The horse that is inclined to turn his head and doesn't jump out is no good, and is sure to give his owner a rotten ride.

There are fifteen lines, and they go over a large extent of country, while we ride over the land of 250 farmers. These are a splendid lot of fellows, and nearly everyone is delighted to see the Drag, and all turn out to watch hounds go over their land. One of the greatest proofs of their friendliness to the Drag is the manner in which they make up their fences. The spiral fence, which is unjumpable, is far the cheapest form of fencing in this country and the most durable, so that in nearly every case now where a fence has been broken up they put up a spiral fence. But all through the country, whenever any farmer has wanted to put

Digitized by Google

up a spiral fence that comes in a Drag line, he has written to say that he is leaving a bit of wattle fence in the middle so that the Drag can come through.

The Drag, ever since its start, has been entirely supported by the Garrison, in old days by individual subscriptions from regiments, but now every branch of sport in the Garrison is run by one Garrison fund, and the Drag is supposed to have roughly £300 a year from this fund, but doesn't always get it. There are a few outside supporters, and the Cavalry Regiment at Canterbury is always looked to to provide a good many followers, and in this respect the 21st Lancers were especially good, all from the colonel downwards coming out regularly when we met in their direction.

The two great events in the year for all concerned are the Point-to-Point Meeting, held in March, and the Farmers' Dinner, held early in June.

As regards the former, this country is full of good point-to-point courses, and there is probably no place in England where there are so many meetings as down here. This year the meeting was held in perfectly glorious weather on March 22nd, at Brabourne, where, perhaps, the pick of the country lies. Nearly every horse in the Garrison was turned out to race, the 11th Hussars providing a large number of runners, and very exciting racing followed. A large number of people turned up, the band of 2nd Battalion played, and tea was provided by the Garrison.

But perhaps the greatest event of the year is the Farmers' Dinner. It certainly entails the most work for the hunt staff, and is indeed tremendously appreciated by the farmers. This year it was held in the Gymnasium here on June 8th, and 166 farmers sat down and a large number of officers, the regiment again being well to the fore. The string band of the 11th Hussars played, and after the speeches there was

Digitized by Google

a concert, and boxing display given by Corpl. Trotter, which delighted the farmers. The trouble is generally to get our friends away, as a great number determine to make a night of it, and there are always two or three upturned traps on the roads in the vicinity of the camp next day. There are always various humorous little episodes connected with the dispersal of the guests, but perhaps the most amusing thing that happened this year was when a military policeman, with the best intentions in the world, put an old farmer in the wrong trap and despatched him on the way, only to be landed at a farm miles from where he lived at three in the morning.

The prospects for the present season look very well. We have got a kennelman to take the place of the man we are loosing; he, unfortunately, can't run, but Corpl. Trotter, well known to members of the 2nd Battalion as an enthusiast in all kinds of sport, has come to the rescue, and is going to run with the *herring*! The country is at present very parched and dried up, but there are very few winters in this country that we suffer from want of rain, and I am sure it won't be long before we start riding again. Unfortunately, every regiment in the Garrison, including Artillery, except ourselves, are leaving this winter and taking away many great supporters of the Drag, and I only hope that the regiments coming in will show the same interest as their predecessors. There is always a small party in the Garrison who wish to do away with the Drag, or, at least, say they do, and I find on reading the old records of the Hunt that the Drag is always supposed to be on its last legs, yet it has flourished now for over fifty years, and I am sure it is the wish of everyone in the Regiment who has ever been to Shorncliffe, or is ever likely to go there, that it may go on flourishing for another fifty years.

B. W. Jackson.

Digitized by Google

BATTALION RECORDS.

3rd Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

From 1*st December*, 1910, *to* 30*th November*, 1911.

November 15th.—The Battalion arrived at Port Said. The N.C.O.'s were allowed to land and see the town. Many availed themselves of the privilege, and returned to the boat loaded with curios of all sorts.

November 19th.—The Battalion arrived at Aden. No one was allowed to land.

November 20th.—Ships' sports were held. The 4th Battalion draft took the tug-of-war, and the 3rd Battalion the three-legged race and relay race.

November 24th.—The Battalion arrived at Karrachi.

November 25th.—The Battalion disembarked and entrained for Ambala.

November 27th.—The Battalion arrived at Ambala. The journey was done in one of the new troop trains. These are very comfortable. The men are provided with hammocks, and a canteen is on the train.

January.—The Battalion was on company training.

February.—The Battalion was on battalion training.

April 5th.—The Battalion proceeded by march route to Dagshai, a distance of about seventy miles. The last day's march was all up hill (twenty miles). The Battalion marched at night, and got in to Dagshai without a man falling out.

April 30th.—All ranks were very sorry to hear of the death of Colour-Sergt. Collier, who died at the Rifle

Digitized by Google

Depot. Colour-Sergt. Collier served for some years in the Battalion, and was a universal favourite.

May 23rd.—The Battalion sports took place. The sergeants and officers' race was a very good one, the sergeants only winning by a short margin through one of the officers dropping his flag. The tug-of-war was a great show. All the Company teams trained hard, and the prize was eventually won by D Company. This is the first time pole jumping has been included in Battalion sports. The competition caused lots of fun.

September 5th.—A Battalion boxing competition took place at Dagshai. Details given separately.

October 5th.—Colonel and Mrs. Chaplin invited all the married people of the Battalion to tea and sports. The band was in attendance. Prizes were distributed at 6.30 p.m., and everybody went home delighted with the afternoon's entertainment.

October 19th.—The Battalion proceeded to Kalka, *en route* to Ambala.

October 20th.—The Battalion marched to Chandigagh, where orders were received for the Battalion to stay seven days and assist in artillery manœuvres.

October 28th.—Battalion marched to Tabu.

October 29th.—Battalion marched to Ambala.

November 19th.—The Battalion proceeded to Delhi to take part in the Coronation Durbar.

November 20th.—E and F Companies, under Major Long, detailed for guard of honour. G and H Companies, under Major Wyndham, detailed for escort to His Majesty the King.

Lieut. J. F. Franks attended the Intelligence Course at Lahore during January, 1911.

The annual inspection of the Battalion by the G.O.C. Sirhind Brigade took place at Ambala on January 17th, 1911.

Digitized by Google

Draft joined Battalion from 1st Battalion January 27th, 1911. Embarked at Southampton on H.T. *Rewa* January 4th, 1911, arriving at Karachi January 25th, 1911. Strength, two sergeants, one corporal, 89 riflemen, and five boys.

Five riflemen, six women, and 14 children joined Battalion from Malta on February 13th, 1911. Embarked on H.T. *Dongola* January 24th, 1911.

9350 Sergeant F. Savage confirmed in his appointment as sergeant-cook, dated September 24th, 1910.

7996 Corporal F. Thomson and 7175 Rifleman J. Baxter awarded certificates, "Motor Car Driving, Maintenance and Repair," dated September 7th, 1910.

Captain E. A. Bradford seconded whilst a student at the Staff College, January 23rd, 1911.

Lieut. G. T. Blewitt promoted Captain and posted to Battalion on promotion, January 23rd, 1911.

Captain H. C. Johnson, D.S.O., posted to Battalion, January 30th, 1911.

7985 Sergeant R. Mitchell selected for duty as drill instructor to Simla Volunteer Rifles from April 1st, 1911, for the ensuing drill season.

Second Lieut. C. W. Fladgate passed in subject (*a*) for promotion, March 4th, 1911.

Second Lieut. J. E. M. Mellor posted to Battalion, March 13th, 1911.

Second Lieut. L. Frewen posted to Battalion, April 1st, 1911.

Captain F. V. Yeats-Brown and 22 N.C.O.'s and riflemen completed a course of training in Mounted Infantry duties at Ambala, and were granted certificates, dated April 28th, 1911.

G.O.C. 3rd (Lahore) Division inspected Dagshai on May 2nd, 1911.

Digitized by Google

5516 Lance-Sergeant L. Clay requalified in physical training at Ambala, May 4th, 1911.

Second Lieuts. C. A. Grazebrook and A. D. Thursby promoted lieutenants, April 1st, 1911.

Lieut. J. F. B. Pearse passed in *d* (iv) and *j* for promotion, March, 1911.

G.O.C. Sirhind Brigade inspected the Barracks at Dagshai, June 13th, 1911.

Captain B. Seymour, Lieut. J. F. Franks, 5466 Lance-Sergeant F. Fox, 8406 Lance-Corporal E. Stevens passed in Lower Standard Hindustani, Parts I and II.

7862 Lance-Corporal E. Sands qualified at School of Signalling, Kasauli. Assistant Instructor in Army signalling, dated June 27th, 1911.

Lieut. J. F. B. Pearse and seven N.C.O.'s and riflemen qualified in regimental transport duties, July 26th, 1911.

Lieut. J. Wormald resigned commission, July 15th, 1911.

Second Lieut. L. Frewen resigned commission, July 15th, 1911.

Second Lieut. C. C. Grattan-Bellew promoted lieutenant, June 21st, 1911.

A Kennel Club was started in the Battalion during May. The Committee consisting of:—Lieut.-Colonel C. S. Chaplin, Major C. Gosling, and Major W. F. G. Wyndham, M.V.O.

7524 Corporals W. Morris, 7902 E. Watson, 7990 J. French, and six riflemen passed a satisfactory course of instruction in supply duties (including butchery and bakery), and were granted certificates, dated August 23rd, 1911.

9490 Sergeant L. Hadley. Qualified at the School of Musketry, Changla Gali (including Maxim gun), dated June 9th, 1911.

Digitized by Google

Lieut. G. Wynne-Finch posted to Battalion in exchange with Lieut. W. D. Barber, posted to 2nd Battalion, dated September 19th, 1911.

Armourer-Staff-Sergeant J. A. Orr promoted Quarter-Master-Sergeant, September 14th, 1911.

Lieut. G. Wynne-Finch, Second Lieuts. J. E. M. Mellor and N. C. H. Macdonald-Moreton joined the Battalion.

Battalion left Dagshai for Ambala by march route on October 19th, 1911, arriving at that station October 29th, 1911. Halted at Chandigarh from October 20th to 27th, 1911.

8679 Rifleman C. Tubbs, 8258 E. Elkington passed examination as nursing orderlies and granted certificates, dated November 2nd, 1911.

Headquarters of the Battalion proceeded by rail to Delhi for the Coronation Durbar on November 19th, 1911.

3RD BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

OFFICERS.

Lieut.-Colonel C. S. Chaplin.

Major C. Gosling.
„ W. J. Long.
„ W. F. G. Wyndham, M.V.O.
Captain H. C. Johnson, D.S.O.
„ A. F. C. Maclachlan, D.S.O.
Lieut. G. Wynne-Finch.
„ A. C. Oppenheim.
„ J. F. B. Pearse.
„ J. F. Franks.
„ J. V. E. Lees.
„ C. A. Grazebrook.
„ A. D. Thursby.
„ C. C. Grattan-Bellew.
2nd Lieut. Hon. T. J. A. Cecil.
„ E. V. Pringle.

Captain W. S. W. Parker-Jervis.
„ B. Seymour.
„ F. V. Yeats-Brown.
„ G. T. Blewitt.
2nd Lieut. H. M. B. de Sales La Terriere.
„ F. W. Cavendish-Bentinck.
„ E. D. Shafto.
„ C. W. Fladgate.
„ J. E. M. Mellor.
„ N. H. C. Macdonald-Moreton.

Lieutenant and Adjutant—G. M. Atkinson.
Lieutenant and Quarter-Master—A. C. Watkins.

Digitized by Google

Warrant Officers.

Sergeant-Major	H. J. Johnson.
Bandmaster	H. B. Lovell.

Staff-Sergeants.

Quarter-Master-Sergeant	W. H. Pay.
Orderly-Room-Sergeant (Qr.-Mr.-Sergt.)	J. E. Saunders.
Armourer-Sergeant (Armr.-Qr.-Mr.-Sergt.)	J. A. Orr.
Sergeant-Cook (Acting)	M. Plomer.
Pioneer-Sergeant	W. E. Addison.
Sergeant-Bugler	E. R. J. McVittie.
Orderly-Room-Clerk (Sergt.)	H. L. Wilson.
Band-Sergeant	E. France.
Officers'-Mess-Sergeant	C. Ramsey.
Sergeant-Instructor-of-Musketry	H. Yates.

Colour-Sergeants.

A Company	W. Taylor.
B "	E. Wenham.
C "	R. Fitton.
D "	C. B. Rothery.
E "	J. Schofield.
F "	W. Holmes.
G "	A. W. James.
H "	W. Walter.

Good Conduct Medals.

Bandmaster H. B. Lovell.
Colour-Sergeant W. Taylor.
Colour-Sergeant W. Walter.
Sergeant R. Mitchell.
Sergeant W. Whitbread.
Lance-Corporal M. Robson.
Bandsman H. Gibbs.

War Medals.

In possession of 1 Medal	28
" " " 2 Medals	35
" " " 3 "	4
" " " 4 "	1

Good Conduct Badges.

In possession of 1 Badge	509
" " " 2 Badges	106
" " " 3 "	14
" " " 4 "	5

Annual Musketry.

Best Shot of	Sergeants and L.-Sergeants	5536	L.-Sergt. M. Plomer.
" "	Corporals and Riflemen	5758	Corpl. W. Watson.
" "	A Company	5758	" "

Digitized by Google

Best Shot of	B Company	. . .	5421 L.-Sergt. J. Horton.
„ „	C „	. . . .	7550 Rfn. H. White.
„ „	D „	. . . .	8292 L.-Corpl. J. Nixon.
„ „	E „	. . . .	9971 Sergt. H. Yates.
„ „	F „	. . . .	5536 L.-Sergt. M. Plomer.
„ „	G „	. . . .	7981 L.-Corpl. E. Chainey.
„ „	H „	. . . .	4964 Rfn. G. Beale.
„ „	Band	. . . .	1382 L.-Corpl. F. Gray.

CLASSIFICATION.

Compy.	Average Part III	Marksmen.	1st Class.	2nd Class.	3rd Class.	Total Exercised.
A . .	131.9	49	64	6	—	119
B . .	128.1	42	63	16	—	121
C . .	123.1	25	74	22	—	121
D . .	117.9	21	61	39	1	122
E . .	120.3	26	65	29	—	120
F . .	120	21	62	32	2	117
G . .	113	19	52	44	3	118
H . .	108.4	11	47	57	1	116
		214	488	245	7	954

Best Shooting Company—A Company.

Battalion average for Part III—120.3.

Total number of W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s, and Riflemen exercised—954.

CERTIFICATES.—*Educational.*

In possession of	1st Class Certificates of Education	. . 24
„ „ „	2nd „ „ „ „	. . . 298
„ „ „	3rd „ „ „ „	. . . 498

Other Certificates.

	Officers.	N.C.O.'s and Riflemen.
Intelligence Duties	2	—
Sketching Class	1	—
Ordnance College	1	—
Acting Paymaster's Duties	1	—
Mounted Infantry	12	88
Gymnastic Instructors	1	8
Regimental Transport (India)	1	7
„ „ (England)	—	41
Hindustani, Lower Standard	2	2
School of Musketry	15	16
„ „ „ (Maxim)	2	6
„ „ Cookery	1	4
Signalling Instructors	5	5
Field Works	—	3
Acting Schoolmasters	—	4

Digitized by Google

	Officers	N.C.O.'s and Riflemen
Ambulance Class	—	33
Wheeler's Certificate	—	1
Pioneer Sergeant's Certificate	—	2
Cold Shoers	—	3
Saddlers	—	1
Chiropodists	—	3
Sanitation	—	57
Swimming	—	722
Telephone Operators	—	33
" " (Exchange)	—	4
Nursing Orderlies	—	2
Supply Duties	—	9
Motor Car Drivers	—	3

BOXING.

The Battalion Boxing Club is in a very flourishing condition.

The number of members has increased, and there are some good men coming on.

Classes of instruction have been formed, which are well attended.

Rifleman Woods, who joined from the South Lancashire Regiment, is a very useful middle-weight, and should win the Durbar championship.

A competition for novices was held at Dagshai, with the following results:—

Rifleman Mahoney beat Rifleman Profitt.
" Melling " " Wheeler.
Lance-Corporal Woods drew with Rifleman Woods.
Rifleman Nicholl knocked out in first round Rifleman Stanton.
" Maher beat Rifleman Mortison.
" Robson drew with Rifleman Bullock.
" Solan beat " Taylor.
" Shee beat " Rouke.
" Lindley drew with " Avery.
" Hayes beat " Twigg.

Sergeant Pearson, who is acting as instructor to the members of the Boxing Club, has been of great assistance to the Club.

Digitized by Google

FOOTBALL.

Owing to the departure of the Battalion for India, the team was unable to enter for the Malta League or Governor's Cup.

On arrival in India the Battalion entered for the Murray Cup.

The first match was played at Ambala against the Berkshire Regiment, and after a hard and fast game the Battalion won 2—0.

The second round was played at Lucknow against the Royal Scots. The first game ended in a draw (0—0) after playing extra time.

The re-play resulted in a win for the Royal Scots of 2—1.

Our defence was good, and got praise from the spectators, but, as usual, our forwards were weak in front of goal.

In September the Battalion team went to Simla to compete for the Durand Cup. The first game was against the Gordon Highlanders, which resulted in a draw, one goal each, after playing extra time.

The re-play resulted in a win for the Gordons of 1—0.

They were a good deal heavier than our men, and we only had nine men in the field during the second half.

In the Battalion D Company beat B Company.

List of game killed by the 3rd Battalion between December, 1910, and November, 1911:—

Duck	945	Blackbuck	12	best	22½in.
Snipe	401	Cheetah	2	,,	30in.
Quail	21	Chinkara	1	,,	10½in.
Partridges	73	Leopard	1		
Peafowl	5				
Various	30				

Digitized by Google

Cashmire.

Captain Maclachlan, D.S.O.—Ibex	.	1	40in.
Markhor	.	1	45in.
Lieut. Franks—Markhor	.	2	45½in.
Ibex	.	4	35in., 35½in., 36in., 40in.
Barasing	.	2	38in., 38in., both 10 pts.
Lieut. Lees—Ibex	.	3	38½in., 39¼in., 46in.
Barasing	.	2	45½in., 12 pts.; 36in., 10 pts.

Fish.

Mahseer	424	best 22½lbs.	April and May, Dehra Dun.
Trout	46	„ 3lbs.	„ „ „ „

Captain Parker Jervis, Lieuts. de Sales La Terriere and Shafto—Tangrot, 5th October—10th October. Four and a half days' fishing.

Nineteen Masheer, 314½lbs., average 16½lbs.

Heaviest fish, 43lbs., 37lbs., 36½lbs., 34lbs., 22lbs.

Nearly all killed trolling in the Jungro Pool between 2 p.m. and 7 p.m. Natural bait. Mahseer did better than chilwa as bait.

CRICKET.

The Battalion only played two matches during the above season owing to the move from Malta to India, and, arriving in November in the middle of the season, there was very little chance of arranging matches, but in January, 1911, the Battalion team were invited to Patiala by the Maharajah to play the Patiala C.C., which is composed of officers of his own Army; Mr. F. A. Tarrant, of Middlesex, was also in the team. The game was very interesting, and, although the Battalion lost, we had a most enjoyable time during our visit. Scores:—

3RD BATTALION THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLES—1st Innings.

Lieut. A. D. Thursby, c Bdesi Ram, b Ziaul Hag ...	7
Capt. F. V. Yeats-Brown, b Abdul Ghni	3
Lieut. A. C. Oppenheim, c Parsons, b Ziaul Hag ...	31
L.-Corpl. Woods, b Ziaul Hag	7
Rfn. Bradford, c and b Ziaul Hag	0
Lieut. G. M. Atkinson, c Jagundha Singh, b H.H. the Maharajah	41
Col. C. S. Chaplin, b H.H. the Maharajah	0
Sergt. Fox, b Kishan Singh	3
Lieut. G. T. Blewitt, not out	22
Lieut. J. F. B. Pearse, b Ziaul Hag	8
Sergt. Goodwin, b Ziaul Hag	2
Byes	18
Extras	3
	—145

Digitized by Google

2nd Innings.

Lieut. A. D. Thursby, lbw, b Tarrant	19
Capt. F. V. Yeats-Brown, c Jaswant Singh, b Tarrant ...	2
Lieut. A. C. Oppenheim, b Ziaul Hag	12
L.-Corpl. Woods, b Tarrant	3
Rfn. Bradford, b Tarrant	2
Lieut. G. M. Atkinson, b Ziaul Hag	0
Col. C. S. Chaplin, b Ziaul Hag	0
Sergt. Fox, b Tarrant	0
Lieut. G. T. Blewitt, b Ziaul Hag	12
Lieut. J. F. B. Pearse, c Tarrant, b Kishan Singh ...	2
Sergt. Goodwin, not out	11
Byes	9
Extras	1
	73

PATIALA C.C.

1st Innings.

H.H. the Maharajah, lbw, b Goodwin	16
Jaswant Singh, c Col. Chaplin, b Bradford	6
Jugundah Singh, c and b Goodwin	12
A. A. L. Parsons, c Col. Chaplin, b Goodwin	6
Abdul Ghani, b Bradford	21
Gopal Singh, b Goodwin	2
Badesi Ram, not out	21
Ziaul Hag, lbw, b Bradford	0
Gudden Singh, b Mr. Oppenheim	13
Kishan Singh, c Capt. Yeats-Brown, b Mr. Oppenheim ...	0
F. A. Tarrant, c Mr. Pearse, b Mr. Thursby	0
Byes	7
Extras	1
	105

2nd Innings.

H.H. the Maharajah, run out	15
Jugundah Singh, b Mr. Oppenheim	32
Jaswant Singh, not out	39
A. A. L. Parsons, b Mr. Thursby	9
Kishan Singh, b Goodwin	8
F. A. Tarrant, not out	23
	126

The Battalion lost by six wickets.

The return match was played at Ambala on the Brigade ground about the end of January, 1911, the officers of the Battalion entertaining the team during their stay in Ambala. The match ended in an easy win for the Patiala C.C. Scores:—

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

2nd Innings.

[illegible], A. H. Thursby, lbw, b Tarrant	19
[illegible], H. W. Yeats-Brown, c Jaswant Singh, b Tarrant	2
[illegible], A. E. Oppenheim, b Ziaul Hag	12
[illegible], Wood, b Tarrant	3
[illegible], Bradford, b Tarrant	2
[illegible], E. M. Atkinson, b Ziaul Hag	0
Col. [illegible] Chaplin, b Ziaul Hag	0
[illegible], Jee, b Tarrant	0
[illegible], E. T. Hewitt, b Ziaul Hag	12
[illegible], J. W. H. Pearse, c Tarrant, b Kishan Singh	2
[illegible], Gaining, not out	11
Byes	9
Extras	1
	73

PATIALA C.C.

1st Innings.

H.H. the Maharaja, lbw, b Goodwin	16
[illegible] Singh, c Col. Chaplin, b Bradford	6
[illegible] Singh, c and b Goodwin	12
[illegible], A. H. Pearse, c Col. Chaplin, b Goodwin	6
[illegible] Ghani, b Bradford	21
[illegible] Singh, b Goodwin	2
[illegible], not out	21
[illegible] Hag, lbw, b Bradford	0
[illegible] Singh, b Mr. Oppenheim	13
[illegible] Singh, c Capt. Yeats-Brown, b Mr. Oppenheim	0
F. A. Turner, c Mr. Pearse, b Mr. Thursby	0
Byes	7
Extras	1
	105

2nd Innings.

H.H. the Maharaja, run out	15
[illegible] Singh, b Mr. Oppenheim	32
[illegible], not out	39
A. A. C. Turner, b Mr. Thursby	9
[illegible] Singh, b Goodwin	8
F. A. Turner, not out	23
	126

The Battalion lost by six wickets.

The return match was played at Ambala on the [illegible] about the end of January, 1911, the [illegible] of the Battalion entertaining the team during [illegible] to Ambala. The match ended in an [illegible] for the Patiala C.C. Scores :—

[illegible] was celebrated [illegible] ergeants. The [illegible] out one of the [illegible] Delhi a few days

Digitized by Google

Patiala C.C.

1st Innings.

Mr. F. A. Tarrant, b Bradford	154
Tara Chand, c and b, Bradford	18
Bedesi Ram, c and b Bradford	0
A. A. L. Parsons, b Bradford	4
Jaginder Singh, c Bradford, b Mr. Thursby	79
H.H. the Maharajah, run out	51
Jaswant Singh, not out	35
Maj. K. M. Mistrie, c and b Mr. Oppenheim	16
Kishan Singh, not out	20
Ziaul Ram, did not bat.	
Sudan Singh „ „	
Byes	26
Extras	10
(For 7 wickets) ...	413*

*Innings declared.

3rd Battalion The King's Royal Rifles.

1st Innings.

Capt. F. V. Yeats-Brown, b Ziaul Hag	3
Lieut. A. D. Thursby, b Ziaul Hag...	1
Lieut. A. C. Oppenheim, c Tara Chand, b Maj. Mistrie	3
Lieut. G. M. Atkinson, b Ziaul Hag	7
L.-Corpl. Woods, b Ziaul Hag	0
Rfn. Bradford, b Maj. Mistrie	0
Lieut. G. T. Blewitt, run out	2
Sergt. Fox, not out	12
Lieut. J. Flower, b Ziaul Hag	0
Sergt. Goodwin, c Jaswant Singh, b Ziaul Hag	2
Bandsman Finch, c Kishan Singh, b Maj. Mistrie ...	2
Byes	5
	37

2nd Innings.

Capt. F. V. Yeats-Brown, c Sudan Singh, b Tarrant ...	20
Lieut. A. D. Thursby, b Tarrant	38
Lieut. A. C. Oppenheim, c Bedesi Ram, Maj. Mistrie ...	17
Lieut. G. M. Atkinson, b Tarrant	4
L.-Corpl. Woods, c Kishan Singh, b Tarrant	9
Sergt. Fox, b Maj. Mistrie	15
Lieut. G. T. Blewitt, b Maj. Mistrie	2
Rfn. Bradford, c Kishan Singh, b Maj. Mistrie	0
Lieut. J. Flower, b Tarrant	5
Sergt. Goodwin, b Tarrant	0
Bandsman Finch, not out	0
Byes	8
Extras	5
	123

Digitized by Google

SERGEANTS' MESS.

The members will always retain happy recollections of the stay of the Battalion in Malta, and, prior to the arrival in Dagshai, it was partly expected that we had seen the best of what a Sergeants' Mess could do or offer on the social side of soldiering.

The summer at Dagshai, however, proved quite as happy as one could wish, though there was no opportunity for cricket, at which we rather fancy ourselves to the extent that we think our team is rather above the average Sergeants' Mess team.

The fortnightly dances were a great success, as was proved by the attendance and the enquiries for the "next one" both by our own people and the numerous visitors up in the hills dodging the heat, not to mention the enthusiasts who rallied to the hob-nailers in the theatre.

The one available tennis court could account for a good crowd every evening, and, in fact, it was never allowed to cool off, at least, not before dark.

In first-class football we got a bye (and kept it).

Our last few weeks stay before leaving for Ambala brought out quite a large number of promising hockey players, and matches were arranged between us and most of the Company teams, from which we returned generally defeated, but always happy.

What appear to be lasting records of these matches are visible if one knows where to look when we turn out for running in "shorts and shoes."

The arrival of a new billiard table was celebrated by a match between the officers and sergeants. The resulting victory for us helps to wipe out one of the many defeats we have had at football.

The arrival of the 4th Battalion at Delhi a few days

Digitized by Google

after our own for the Durbar gave us the opportunity of returning one of the many unforgotten kindnesses we have received from them, and the hearty greetings and happy meetings during the evening testify to the good feeling which is a feature of the Sergeants' Messes of the 60th Rifles.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

4TH BATTALION INTER COMPANY CHALLENGE SHIELD.

Presented by Past Officers of the Battalion,

who have left the Regiment.

"For Efficiency at Work and Play."

Digitized by Google

BATTALION RECORDS.

4th Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

From 1*st December*, 1910, *to* 30*th November*, 1911.

On December 4th the Battalion reached Meerut from Chakrata, and went into standing camp on the Maidan.

On arrival we took over a draft of one sergeant, one corporal, two women, four boys, eighty-nine riflemen, who had arrived from England on November 28th.

On December 6th, 1910, the following extract from a speech by His Excellency the Earl of Minto, Viceroy and Governor-General in India, was published for information:—

"Since I have been in India I have of necessity made heavy demands for innumerable escorts and guards of honour, which it has always been a pleasure to me to inspect, and of whose services I now express my sincere appreciation; and though, during my term of office, there has been no great war, I can, nevertheless, congratulate the Army upon its distinguished services in two frontier expeditions in which British and Indian soldiers did much to prove the value of their training and the excellence of the material of which they are composed. This is the last occasion upon which I shall see troops on parade in India, and I cannot but say that it has revived the memories of service in the field in years gone by, and the wish that it could all come over again. I bid farewell to the Army with all the affection I have always felt for it, knowing

Digitized by Google

full well that it will for ever uphold the glorious traditions it has inherited."

On Monday, January 2nd, the Battalion paraded with the rest of the Meerut Garrison in celebration of the assumption of the title of the Empress of India by Her Majesty the late Queen Victoria. A *feu de joie* was fired, and the troops marched past. Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. A. R. M. Stuart-Wortley, D.S.O., was in command of the Infantry Brigade.

On the same day the following wires were received:

"Commanding Rifles, Meerut,
Happy and Prosperous New Year.
SIR EDWARD HUTTON."

"Commanding Rifles, Meerut,
Happy New Year to you all.
COLONEL HERBERT."

The Battalion paraded with the rest of the Meerut Garrison on the 7th for inspection by Lieut.-General Sir J. Willcocks, K.C.M.G., C.B., Commanding the Northern Army.

On the same day we received orders that we should proceed to Rawal Pindi about the end of the year.

On January 17th Sergeant W. Archer was granted the medal for "Long service and good conduct" with gratuity.

The Battalion Rifle Meeting was held on the 24th and 25th inst., an account of which appears further on.

The following extracts from the *London Gazette* are published for information:—

"KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

"Quarter-Master and Hon. Major T. O'Shea is placed on retired pay.

"Quarter-Master-Sergeant T. Jones to be quartermaster with the hon. rank of lieutenant, dated January 4th.

Digitized by Google

"Major R. G. Jelf is posted to the Battalion on promotion. W. O. Letter, dated November 26th, 1910.

"Lieutenant and Adjutant C. V. L. Poe to be captain, dated November 23rd, 1910, under provisions of Article 26, Pay Warrant."

The Inter Company Cricket Clock was played for during the last ten days of January, and was won by F Company, who beat E Company in the final by an innings and 45 runs. Scores:—F Company, 180. E Company, first innings, 78; second innings, 57.

Captain H. A. Vernon was posted to the Battalion on February 11th, and Major Jelf's posting was cancelled, but he was re-posted on March 8th.

The Battalion, less A and B Companies (at Delhi), left Meerut by route march on February 17th, arriving at Dehra Dun on the 24th.

The last march in from Mohan Camp was about twenty-nine miles; the 2nd Gurkhas sent their band and buglers to meet us, and the men came along splendidly, although it was very hot and dusty.

From February 27th to March 2nd were to have been continuous active service Brigade Manœuvres, but the weather was so bad that we returned to our standing camp in Dehra on March 1st, and did the last day from there.

We did Brigade Field Firing on March 2nd, and were glad when we all returned to camp in the evening, safe.

The three days' manœuvres were very interesting as we were working with three Battalions of Gurkhas, with a Gurkha enemy who carried out the tactics of Pathans admirably.

We heard afterwards that they were astonished at the pace Riflemen could climb a khud.

Digitized by Google

We did several Brigade field days, night marches and attacks between March the 3rd and 16th, when we left for Chakrata.

We were not sorry to get away, as the camp at Dehra Dun was small and uncomfortable and the weather vile. While we were at Dehra Dun we had a sort of combined Sports with the 2nd Gurkhas, three-legged races, boot races and a mule race. It was most amusing seeing our fellows and the Gurkhas running and falling about together in the three-legged race; the race was won by our right back and their right back at football.

The 2nd Gurkhas also presented us with a keg of rum and twelve goats on our arrival. The process of decapitating the goats with a *Kukri* was watched with great interest by the blood-thirsty. Most of us did not think it a very attractive sight.

We reached Chakrata on March 19th, and found a good deal of snow about and the thermometer somewhere near freezing point.

The following extract from Brigade Orders is published for information:—

"49.—SPECIAL MANŒUVRES.—The Brigadier-General has great pleasure in announcing that the Major-General Commanding the Division, on leaving Dehra Dun, expressed himself as very pleased with the harmonious working of units in the Field throughout the recent Brigade Training Operations. This result was greatly due to the excellent communication arrangements. The endeavour throughout on the part of Officers to afford mutual support, the able handling of the guns by the Artillery Commanders, and the activity and keenness of the rank and file all contributed towards establishing the confidence between units and arms, which it was the object of the training to attain.

Digitized by Google

"The Brigadier General wishes his appreciation of the good work performed to be communicated to all ranks."

On March 13th C and D Companies, under Lieut. A. A. Soames, left Dehra Dun and proceeded to Delhi to relieve A and B Companies.

A and B Companies, under Captain Curling, arrived at Dehra on March 15th, and marched up to Chakrata with the Battalion.

On arrival at Chakrata Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. A. R. M. Stuart-Wortley, D.S.O., assumed command of the station.

On March 22nd the following extracts from the *London Gazette*, dated January 23rd, 1911, were published:—

"KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS.

"The undermentioned captains are seconded whilst students at the Staff College:—W. A. I. Kay.

Gazette, dated February 7th, 1911:—

"Second Lieut. J. E. Pleydell Bouverie to be lieutenant."

On April 5th we heard that we should be located in Church Lines at Pindi. Companies proceeding to the hills would go to Upper Topa.

On this date also the Commanding Officer had much pleasure in publishing the following remarks on the inspection of the Battalion:—

"CONDUCT.—The Battalion deserves special commendation for the exemplary conduct shown by the men.

"GENERAL EFFICIENCY.—A well disciplined Battalion in a high state of efficiency as regards turn out, smartness, and powers of endurance. The officers are efficient, the N.C.O.'s intelligent and capable, and the

Digitized by Google

rank and file handy. Fit for active service at field service strength."

Brigadier-General F. Campbell, C.B., D.S.O., Commanding Dehra Dun Brigade, inspected books, barracks, etc., on April 21st.

May 1st.—The Commanding Officer adjudged C Company the best shooting Company for the musketry year, 1910–11.

On May 22nd the following remarks of the G.O.C. Dehra Dun Brigade on the annual musketry return of the Battalion for 1910–11 were published for information:—

"The general musketry condition of the Battalion is very satisfactory.

"(*a.*) INDIVIDUAL EFFICIENCY.—Satisfactory. Fire discipline good.

"(*b.*) PROFICIENCY OF OFFICERS AND N.C.O.'S.—Satisfactory. Fire direction in the field attended to with good results.

"(*c.*) ABILITY OF OFFICERS.—Satisfactory."

On May 25th the following cablegram was despatched to H.R.H. Princess Christian:—

"All ranks offer respectful birthday congratulations."

The following reply was received:—

"Grateful thanks.—HELENA."

On the 26th a cablegram was sent to H.M. the Queen:—

"All ranks offer respectful birthday congratulations."

The following cablegram was received in reply:—

"Queen thanks all ranks.—WELLINGTON."

On June 3rd the garrison of Chakrata paraded in honour of the birthday of His Majesty the King Emperor.

Lieut.-Colonel Stuart-Wortley took the parade, a *feu de joie* was fired, and the troops marched past.

Digitized by Google

A cablegram as follows was despatched to His Majesty the King Emperor:—

"All ranks Fourth Sixtieth offer loyal congratulations to Colonel-in-Chief."

The following reply was received:—

"Please convey my sincere thanks to all ranks 4th Bn. King's Royal Rifle Corps for their kind congratulations.—GEORGE R. & I."

Coronation Day was celebrated on June 23rd. Special parade service was held on the Barrack Square of all troops in Chakrata and Kailana Garrisons.

The Battalion was issued with the new short Lee-Enfield rifle, Mark III, during June.

The following special Indian Army Order is published for information:—

"The following telegrams are published for the information of the Army in India:—

"Viceroy to His Majesty the King Emperor,
"22nd June, 1911.

"On behalf of Army in India, Commander-in-Chief desires me to offer congratulations to their Majesties on occasion of Coronation with an expression of devoted loyalty from all ranks."

"George R.I. to Commander-in-Chief,
"Simla, 22nd June, 1911.

"Please express to all ranks of the Army in India my sincere thanks for their message, which the Queen Empress and I much appreciate."

Colour-Sergeant W. Homes and Armourer-Staff-Sergeant G. Cox were awarded the medal for "Long service and good conduct" on July 13th.

The following additional extracts were published on July 24th from the Review Report of the Battalion:

Observations by Lieut.-General Sir Percy Lake, K.C.M.G., C.B., Commanding 7th Division:—

"I consider this a smart and efficient Battalion, fit for active service."

Digitized by Google

Observations by Lieut.-General Sir J. Willcocks, K.C.M.G., C.B., D.S.O., Commanding Northern Army:—

"I only saw the Battalion in Brigade, and also the two Companies at Delhi at drill. It struck me as a particularly smart, alert, and keen Corps."

Captain G. R. Wake resigned his commission, dated May 31st, 1911.

On July 19th Lieut. E. G. St. Aubyn was struck off the strength of the Battalion, having retired on temporary retired pay at £100 a year for a period of ten years, to serve under the provisions of Article 510, Pay Warrant.

Second Lieut. M. K. Mackenzie was posted to the Battalion on August 9th on transfer from the East Lancashire Regiment. He joined the Battalion on its arrival in Meerut in October.

On September 4th Captain S. F. McI. Lomer was struck off the strength of the Battalion on his appointment as Adjutant of the 6th Battalion Nottingham and Derbyshire Regiment.

No. 9198 Sergeant G. Fletcher, A Company, was awarded clasp "Defence of Ladysmith" on September 15th.

The application for this clasp for Sergeant Fletcher had been forwarded several times before, and was eventually given 10½ years after it was earned.

Captain R. E. Crichton was posted to the Battalion on absorption on September 21st. He never joined the Battalion as he was attached to the 2nd Battalion pending his joining the Staff College.

Major Dowsett, of the 1st Australian Rifle Regiment, was attached to the Battalion for six months from October 1st.

On October 4th we sent sixty N.C.O.'s and riflemen down to Dehra Dun to load our heavy baggage *en route* to Pindi.

Digitized by Google

The band of forty accompanied this party. The band were going to Delhi to practise with the massed bands for the Durbar, the whole party being under the charge of Second Lieut. H. O. Curtis.

On the morning of October 10th two riflemen were taken violently ill while encamped in the rest camp at Dehra Dun.

No. 8482 Rifleman J. Ford, of F Company, succumbed in the night, Lance-Corporal Spear, the other man, dying on the 14th inst.

The outbreak was announced to be cholera, and the whole detachment were split up into small parties and segregated in separate camps in the jungle round Dehra.

Second Lieut. C. T. Ellison had joined the detachment by this time.

Altogether there were thirteen cases of cholera and four deaths, the other two being No. 4101 Bandsman T. Knight and No. 6412 Rifleman W. Whitehead.

It was a very hard and trying time for both officers and men, and we were all greatly distressed about the whole occurrence.

General Campbell and the 2nd Gurkhas did everything in their power to help the detachment in every way.

Bandsman Knight is a great loss to the Battalion, for besides being a first class musician, he was a member of the team who won the Whitehead Cup, and was a good all round sportsman.

Lance-Corporal Spear and the other two riflemen were all excellent fellows, and their loss was mourned by the whole Battalion.

The six Companies at Chakrata were ordered to leave on October 15th and 16th to march to Dehra Dun, where we were to do three weeks' brigade training. The first party, consisting of A and B Companies,

Digitized by Google

with detachments of Royal Dragoons, Royal Berkshire Regiment, and King's Own Regiment, left on the 15th and marched as far as Kalsi, which is at the bottom of the hills. When we got there we received a wire ordering us to return to Chakrata owing to the outbreak of cholera in the rest camp at Dehra Dun.

So back we climbed to Chakrata. We got back on the 19th inst. about 11 a.m., and were met by a telegram ordering us to start again next day, and also telling us we should rail to Meerut instead of waiting at Dehra Dun. Both parties reached Meerut without mishap on October 23rd and 24th. We remained at Meerut until November 23rd.

While at Meerut the men were camped on our old camping ground on the Maidan in 160lb. tents.

They had a trying time, as we had almost two days' continuous rain, a very unusual occurrence at that time of year. The 13th Hussars had written some time previously asking all our officers to live in their Mess while we were at Meerut. We all did so, and were made thoroughly at home by them. We all very much appreciated their kindness and hospitality. It really was awfully good of them, as during the Autumn Polo Tournament and Races at Meerut they had between seventy and eighty dining members in Mess.

We left Meerut on November 23rd for Delhi, where we arrived the same evening.

We were brigaded with the 2/2nd Gurkhas, 2/9th Gurkhas, and the 130th K.G.O. Baluchis (Jacob's Rifles).

On the morning of November 26th we got all the officers of the 3rd Battalion, 4th Battalion, and 2/2nd Gurkhas together and had a photograph taken.

We all enjoyed seeing the 3rd Battalion, and were only sorry that we were not brigaded together.

Digitized by Google

Captain R. H. Seymour was posted here on exchange with Captain B. J. Curling and Lieut. R. V. C. Bodley, was transferred from the 2nd Battalion on October 31st.

We spent the time from our arrival at Delhi up to the end of November doing practice ceremonial parades.

4th Battalion The King's Royal Rifle Corps.

Warrant Officers and Staff-Sergeants.

6274 Sergeant-Major	H. W. Morgan.
9483 Bandmaster	H. H. Grinter.
8802 Quarter-Master-Sergeant	C. Smith.
7204 Orderly-Room-Sergeant (Col.-Sergt.)	J. Cam.
6152 Pioneer-Sergeant	H. Wear.
3473 Sergeant-Cook	J. Pook.
1625 Sergeant-Bugler	J. Hawxwell.
5777 Army-Schoolmaster-Sergeant	A. Ladd.

Colour-Sergeants.

A Company	625 H. Grew.
B ,,	339 T. Shillito.
C ,,	944 E. Gardner.
D ,,	8252 L. Gurnett.
E ,,	9822 T. Lycett.
F ,,	8859 R. Parrott.
G ,,	7051 W. Homes.
H ,,	8464 A. Harvey.

Good Conduct Badges.

N.C.O.'s and Riflemen in possession of 1 Badge	490
,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,, 2 Badges	200
,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,, 3 ,,	17
,, ,, ,, ,, ,, ,, 4 ,,	2

War Medals.

Queen's South African Medal	81
King's ,, ,, ,,	11
Somaliland Medal	6
Chitral Medal	1
G.C. Medals	6

Names of N.C.O.'s in possession of G.C. Medals.

Sergeant-Major H. Morgan.
Bandmaster G. H. Grinter.
Colour-Sergeant Homes.
Colour-Sergeant Cam.
Sergeant Gulliver.
Armourer-Sergeant G. Cox.

Digitized by Google

Musketry Classification.

	Marksmen	1st class	2nd class	3rd class
A Company	21	57	37	3
B				
B „	14	48	49	10
C „ Not fired.				
D „ Not fired.				
E „	12	42	41	5
F „	17	33	35	3
G „	6	24	59	6
H „	2	28	43	7
	72	232	264	36

Averages.

A Company	116.4	E Company	111.7
B „	107.2	F „	112.6
C „	Not fired.	G „	102.8
D „	Not fired.	H „	101.1

Best Shots.

A Company	625	Colour-Sergeant H. Grew	161
B „	6939	Corporal J. Johnson	154
C „	Not fired.		
D „	Not fired.		
E „	6626	Corporal G. Oram	159
F „	4613	Sergeant A. Williams	155
G „	5999	Corporal G. Wilson	147
H „	8464	Colour-Sergeant A. Harvey	137

Battalion average—108.6.

Certificates.

Musketry—Officers	18
„ W.O.'s, N.C.O.'s, and Riflemen	20
Gymnastic	6
Educational—First Class	33
„ Second Class	367
„ Third Class	484
„ Acting Schoolmaster	3
Transport—Trained at Home	36
„ „ in India	12
Mounted Infantry	103
Chiropody	3
Telegraphy	27
Signalling—Officers	6
„ N.C.O.'s	5
Military Engineering	1
Supply—Officers	2
„ N.C.O.'s and Men	16

Digitized by Google

Nursing	19
Stretcher Bearers	37
First Aid	24
Machine Gun—Officers	4
,, ,, N.C.O.'s and Men	41
Reconnaissance—Officers	1
,, N.C.O.'s and Men	32
Cold Shoeing	1

BATTALION SPORTS.

The Battalion Sports were arranged for October 6th and 7th, but, unfortunately, owing to the moves being suddenly altered at the last moment, and a large advanced party of sixty men having to be sent down to Dehra Dun, together with the band, it was decided that it would be better to postpone the sports until the winter, when the whole Battalion would be re-united at Rawal Pindi. A few of the events, however, for which many of the men had been training, were to be held on the dates already fixed.

Amongst these was the Company Drill Order Race, which was held on Thursday, October 5th.

The teams consisted of one corporal and eight men in drill order, and the course was from the Barrack Square, round Kailana Neck, and finishing on the Barrack Square. Total distance about two miles, the last three-quarters of a mile being all uphill. Points were given for time, method of finishing, and physical fitness at the finish.

G Company was the winning Company in 14min. 7secs.

The following was the order of the other Companies:

1st G Company.	4th A Company.
2nd E ,,	5th F ,,
3rd B ,,	6th H ,,

The following events open to the Chakrata and Kailana Garrisons were held on Friday and Saturday, October 6th and 7th.

Digitized by Google

The Open Mile won by Private Cottilliard, East Yorks Regiment; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Horton, 4th K.R.R. Corps; 3rd, Corporal Walker, 4th K.R.R. Corps.

A Relay Race, open to the Chakrata detachments, which was won by a team of the 2nd Royal Berkshire Regiment.

Besides these there were three-legged races, children's and followers' races.

On Wednesday, October 11th, there was a Marathon Khud Race for teams of fifteen men per company, the distance being about eight miles.

The course had to be arranged to comprise a certain amount of Khud climbing as well as a certain amount of road, on which it was possible to run.

Two flags were put out, the first on the top of a steep hill above Morrow's Neck, and the other on a hill about two miles along the Pipe Line and just to the S.E. of it, both points being visible from the starting point.

The start took place on the Barrack Square, and the finish was on the road between Captain Seymour's bungalow and Charing Cross.

Each man was given three tickets, one of which he had to leave at each flag, and bring back the third.

Between the Barrack Square and the first flag there was a difference in height of 1,300 feet, the climb up the last 500 feet being very steep.

The race was won easily by Lance-Corporal Brooks, the Commanding Officer's orderly, in the excellent time of 1 hour 7mins. Rifleman Redmond, G Company, was second, and Lance-Corporal Wilding, F Company, was third.

G Company's team were easily first with only 143 points.

Digitized by Google

The order of the Companies was as follows:—

1st	G Company .	143	points.	4th	E Company .	517	points.
2nd	A „ .	445	„	5th	B „ .	546	„
3rd	F „ .	457	„	6th	H „ .	795	„

All starters completed the course with the exception of one man, who hurt his ankle.

HOCKEY.

During the months of April, May, and June we played off the Hockey League for a cup presented by Captain and Adjutant C. V. L. Poë. This was the first year that the cup had been presented.

Each of the six companies at Chakrata played each of the other companies twice. B, G, and E Companies had all good teams, and the interest was kept up right to the end of the competition. Eventually B Company beat G Company by four points.

A lot of hockey was played against the teams of the detachments at Chakrata by scratch teams out of the Battalion. Hockey is now very popular in the Battalion, and I think that when we all get together again at Pindi we shall have quite a good side.

The order of companies at the finish was as follows:

1st	B Company .	17	points.	4th	A Company .	8	points.
2nd	G „ .	13	„	5th	H „ .	5	„
2nd	E „	13		6th	F „ .	4	„

In September we had a tournament in connection with the anniversary of the capture of Delhi, which we celebrated on September 23rd.

The teams played twenty minutes each way.

Eventually G Company beat B Company (2—0) after several draws with extra time each match, thus avenging themselves for losing the Hockey League.

FOOTBALL.

While at Chakrata we played off the Football League for the Cup presented by Captain G. T. Lee.

Digitized by Google

The Football and Hockey Leagues were played off simultaneously as the allotment of grounds was difficult owing to there being three detachments of other regiments at Chakrata.

G Company had the best team, and won fairly comfortably.

The result of the Battalion League was as follows:

1st	G Company .	17	points.	4th	A Company .	8	points.
2nd	H „ .	11	„	4th	F „	8	„
3rd	E „ .	10	„	6th	B „ .	6	„

During July we had an Inter-Section Knock-out Football Tournament, which proved immensely popular both to the players and to the audience.

Some of the football was quite good, and several of the games were pretty strenuous, especially those between sections of the same company.

There were twenty-six teams entered, C and D Companies each putting in a team from amongst their details at Chakrata.

The results of the finals and semi-finals were:—

Semi-finals . . .	D	1	beat	G	4.
„ . . .	E	8	„	C	1.
Final . . .	E	8	„	D	1.

The final was a real good game.

We had several trial matches with the Gordon Highlanders at Chakrata before selecting a team to go to Simla for the Durand Tournament. Eventually a team was chosen and put into training. The team went to Simla on September 4th under charge of the Quarter-Master-Sergeant.

The weather at Simla was vile, very wet and cold, just the same as last year.

We drew a bye in the first round, and played our first match with the South Lancashire Regiment (0—0)

On the replay we won 3—1.

Digitized by Google

In the third round we beat the Royal Scots 2—0, they had beaten us 1—0 in the final the year before.

We then had to meet the Lancashire Fusiliers in the semi-final.

The popular opinion was that the winners of this match would annex the Cup.

After a good game, in which we did not have the best of luck, we were beaten 2—1.

The final was between the Lancashire Fusiliers and the Black Watch.

Most people thought the Lancashire Fusiliers would win comfortably, but the unexpected happened, as it often does at football, and after a scoreless draw the Black Watch won 1—0 on the replay.

Sergeant Rowson, Corporal Lee, and Rifleman Wilcox ran in all the matches in the Sprinting Competition. They won every sprint with the greatest ease up to the final, when we met the King's (Liverpool) Regiment.

In the final we scored first and second, so won fairly comfortably. The sprinting team got medals and a nice cup. This makes the second Durand Sprinting Cup we have won, as we won it last year also.

In the preliminary matches for the Durbar Tournament we got into the semi-final without playing a match, we then met the K.O.S.B.'s and lost 1—0.

The team gave a very poor display, missing two penalty goals. This was very disappointing, as we had looked forward to having a real good try for the King's Cup at Delhi.

There was a tournament held at Delhi among the bands of various regiments assembled in the massed bands camp. It was won by our band, who beat the Connaught Rangers 2—0 in the final.

Digitized by Google

RIFLE DEPÔT RECORDS.

From 1st December, 1910, to 30th November, 1911.

January 10th, 1911.—Extract from *London Gazette*: "King's Royal Rifle Corps—Lieut. Francis W. L. Edwards, Adjutant Depot, to be captain, dated November, 1910, under the provisions of Article 26, Royal Warrant for Pay and Promotion, 1909."

March 20th.—A General Meeting of the Rifle Depot Shooting Club took place.

April 12th.—Ten riflemen posted to Rifle Sub Depot, Woolwich, on reduction of establishment of Rifle Depot and increase of Rifle Sub Depot, *vide* Army Order, May, 1911.

April 20th.—The following N.C.O.'s and riflemen were granted the Long Service and Good Conduct Medal with gratuity, *vide* A.O. 92, of 1911:—No. 7119 Colour-Sergeant H. Ashby, 6025 the late Colour-Sergeant S. E. Collier, 7856 Lance-Corporal W. Dobner, 7691 Lance-Corporal Yellop, B. and 5671 Rifleman T. Swann.

May 2nd.—A telegram of congratulation was sent on the occasion of the birthday of H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, and the following was received in reply:

"Officer Commanding, Rifle Depot,

The Duke of Connaught thanks all ranks Rifle Depot for their kind message.

EQUERRY."

May 25th.—A telegram of congratulation was sent on the occasion of the birthday of H.R.H. Princess Christian, and the following was received in reply:—

"To Officer Commanding, Rifle Depot.

Princess Christian wishes me to ask you to convey to all ranks her warmest thanks for your kind telegram.

EQUERRY."

Digitized by Google

May 29th.—A telegram of congratulation was sent on the occasion of the birthday of Her Majesty the Queen (on Friday last), and the following was received in reply:—

"Officer Commanding, Rifle Depot.

Buckingham Palace.

Please convey to all ranks Her Majesty's thanks for their telegram of congratulations. PRIVATE SECRETARY."

June 6th.—A telegram of congratulation was sent on the occasion of the birthday of His Majesty the King (on Saturday last), and the following was received in reply:—

"Officer Commanding, Rifle Depot,

Please convey my sincere thanks to all ranks of the Rifle Depot for their kind congratulations.

GEORGE R. AND I."

June 19th.—Major-General i/c Administration Southern Command, inspected Rifle Depot.

June 22nd.—Rifle Depot took part in the Coronation festivities, Winchester.

June 26th.—Monthly shoot of the Rifle Depot Shooting Club took place.

July 1st.—Five officers attended the Review of the Officers' Training Corps, by His Majesty the King, at Windsor.

July 4th.—Colonel A. E. Jenkins, Commanding Rifle Depot, inspected 5th Battalion K.R.R.C. during training at Gosport.

July 18th.—Extract from *London Gazette*, dated July 15th, 1911:—"King's Royal Rifle Corps—Lieut. J. Wormald resigns his commission."

July 24th.—Lieut. H. J. Flower, 3rd Battalion, posted to Rifle Depot for a tour of duty.

July 25th.—A telegram of congratulation was sent on the occasion of the birthday of H.R.H. the Duchess

Digitized by Google

of Connaught, and the following was received in reply:—

"Officer Commanding, Rifle Depot.

Bagshot, 25th July, 1911.

Duchess thanks all ranks for good wishes much touched at kind thought of her.

EQUERRY."

August 10th.—Monthly shoot of Rifle Depot Shooting Club took place.

August 14th.—Monthly shoot of the Rifle Depot Shooting Club took place.

August 25th.—No. 2 Depot, K.R.R.C., won Inter Depot Cricket Championship.

August 31st.—Lieut. J. S. Mellor appointed Adjutant, Eton College Contingent O.T.C.

October 16th.—Sergeant-Bugler W. Symons and Rifleman J. Hinsley awarded the Long Service and Good Conduct Medal with gratuity, *vide* A.O. 280, of 1911.

October 28th.—Depot, King's Royal Rifle Corps, took part in the unveiling of the Buller Memorial.

RIFLE DEPOT CRICKET CLUB.

1910.

Winners of the Winchester League without suffering defeat.

No. 2, Depot, King's Royal Rifle Corps, won the Inter Depot Championship.

1911.

There were no League matches this year.

Played	Won	Lost	Drawn
24	18	3	3

This was a very successful season.

No. 2, Depot, King's Royal Rifle Corps (holders), won the Inter Depot Championship.

Digitized by Google

RIFLE DEPOT FOOTBALL CLUB.

Season 1910–11.

SOUTHAMPTON SENIOR LEAGUE.

Played	Won	Lost	Goals for	Goals against	Points
12	4	8	23	33	8

Position in League—Sixth.

Friendlies:—

Played	Won	Lost	Goals for	Goals against
16	12	4	48	22
28	16	12	71	55

The King's Royal Rifle Corps members of the team were chosen from:—Lance-Sergt. Shannon, Lance-Corpl. Salisbury, Corpl. Searle, Rfn. Gregory, Coney, Jones, Moss, Thurman-Newell.

RIFLE DEPOT SHOOTING CLUB.

During the past year six monthly competitions were held, these taking the place of the usual annual rifle meeting. The figure of merit of the competitors in each monthly shoot decided who should shoot finally for the Depot Championship. The officers generously offered a silver cup for the champion, which was won by Colour-Sergeant-Instructor-Musketry H. Whitley. Sergeant T. Parkman, Rifle Brigade, was second.

Angus-Steward Challenge Cup.

K.R.R. Corps *v.* R.B.

This was won by the K.R.R. for the third successive year. Scores: K.R.R., 407; R.B., 318.

Sir Guy Campbell Challenge Cup.

As usual, this Falling Plate Competition created a good deal of interest. The winning team was:—

No. 1 Company, K.R.R.C.; Second, No. 3 Company, K.R.R.C.

London Rifle Brigade Cup.

Won by Sergt. C. Homes, K.R.R. Corps.

Buchanan-Riddell Challenge Cup.

Won by Sergt. T. Parkman, R.B.

Methuen Cup.

The School of Musketry, with the score of 753, won this Cup, which was decided at Bisley at the close of the A.R.A. Meeting.

Digitized by Google

Others in order were:—Second, Greenjackets, 717; third, H.M.S. Pembroke, 716; fourth, R.M.L.I., 708; fifth, H.M.S. Excellent, 697; sixth, Brigade of Guards, 683; seventh, English Regiments, 676; eighth, R.M.A., 623; ninth, A.O. Corps, 607; tenth, Royal Engineers, 567.

MUSKETRY.

Number exercised	116

CLASSIFICATION.

Marksmen	47
First Class	20
Second Class	46
Third Class	3

FIGURE OF MERIT OF COMPANIES.

No. 1	114.8
„ 2	120.5
„ 3	109
„ 4	115.3

DEPOT FIGURE OF MERIT:—114.9.

BEST SCORE IN DEPOT.

C.-S.-I.-M. H. Whitley, 170.

BEST SCORES IN COMPANIES.

No. 1	Company,	Rifleman Pearcey, G.	143
„ 2	„	C.-S.-I.-M. Whitley, H.	170
„ 3	„	Colour-Sergt. Challen, W.	154
„ 4	„	Lance-Corpl. Clark, J.	150

RIFLE DEPOT STAFF.

WARRANT OFFICERS.

SERGEANT MAJOR—Nil.

STAFF-SERGEANTS.

Quarter-Master-Sergeant	G. Richards.
Orderly-Room-Sergeant	Nil.
Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry	H. Whitley.
Sergeant-Bugler	W. Symons.
Sergeant-Master-Cook	M. McDermott.
Pioneer-Sergeant	Nil.
Band-Sergeant	Nil.
Orderly-Room-Clerk	T. Bennett.
Officer's Mess-Sergeant	J. James.
Sergeant-Master-Tailor	J. Jones.
Armourer-Sergeant	Nil.

Digitized by Google

Colour-Sergeants.

No. 1 Company	H. Ashby.
„ 2 „	W. Bulman.
„ 3 „	W. Challen.
„ 4 „	A. Astrop.

War Medals.

Rank	In possession of One	Two	Three	Five	Total No. in Depot
Officers	2	4	—	—	10
N.C.O.'s	13	11	1	—	38
Riflemen	16	6	1	1	36

Good Conduct Medals.

Q.-M.-Sergt. G. Richards, Col.-Sergt. H. Ashby, Sergt. J. M. Freeman, Sergt. F. J. James, L.-Corpl. Curzon, L.-Corpl. W. Dobner, Rfn. W. Fradgley, Sergt. T. Bennett, Rfn. D. Woolmore, Sergt.-Bugler W. Symons, Rfn. J. Hinsley, L.-Corpl. B. Yellop.

Good Conduct Badges.

In possession of 1 Badge	18
„ „ 2 Badges	24
„ „ 3 „	14
„ „ 4 „	9
„ „ 5 „	1
„ „ 6 „	2
Total	161

Digitized by Google

THE "CELER ET AUDAX" CLUB.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE FOR 1910.*

I.—The Committee of the Club have the honour to submit the Accounts for the year 1910 which have been audited. Copies of the accounts have been printed and circulated.

II.—It will be seen that a balance of £310. 5*s.* 6*d.* is shown to the credit of the Club, which is largely due to the fact that the Regimental Dinners for 1908 and 1910 did not take place.

III.—The Committee have satisfaction in reporting that practically the whole of the members have accepted the increased subscription which was decided upon.

IV.—The financial position of the Club may be considered as satisfactory, but the Committee are of opinion that, having regard to the increased scope of the Club, it is essential to maintain a considerable working balance.

War Memorial.

The Ceremony of the Unveiling of the Memorial Window at Winchester Cathedral—April 5th, 1910—by His Majesty the King, Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment, (at that time Prince of Wales) was successfully organized by a special Committee appointed by the Club. The expenses were partly defrayed from the Club Fund.

Point-to-Point Races.

On April 6th, 1910, the Point-to-Point Races were successfully carried out conjointly with the Rifle Brigade. A special grant was allotted from the Funds of the Club towards the expenses. A Sub-Committee

* The Annual Report of this Committee for 1910 was unavoidably omitted from last year's *Chronicle* (Ed.).

Digitized by Google

has now been formed for the organization and management of the Annual Regimental Point-to-Point Races. On March 7th last, in conjunction with the 2nd Battalion, a successful meeting took place at Smeeth.

VETERANS' DINNER.

The Annual Veterans' Dinner on July 16th, 1910, proved a success. It has since been decided that a Committee shall be appointed to manage and organize the Annual Dinner, and that it shall be affiliated to the Celer et Audax Club as a Sub-Committee.

REGIMENTAL DINNER.

The Annual Regimental Dinner did not take place in consequence of the lamented death of His Gracious Majesty King Edward VII.

REPORTS.

The Annual Reports of the undermentioned Sub-Committees to December 31st, 1910, have been received and approved by the Chairman. They have since been published and circulated.

Annual Reports of the Sub-Committees.

THE REGIMENTAL HISTORY,

For the year ending 31st December, 1910.

Chairman:

Lieut.-General Sir EDWARD HUTTON.

Members:

Major-General ASTLEY TERRY.
Colonel F. A. FORTESCUE.
Lieut.-Colonel FARMER.
Major Hon. C. J. SACKVILLE-WEST.
Captain HEREWARD WAKE.
Captain LEWIS BUTLER, *Editor and Hon. Treasurer.*

The above Sub-Committee have much pleasure in submitting the following Report for the information of the Committee of the Celer et Audax Club, in accordance with the Resolution passed at the General Meeting of the Club upon the 28th October, 1908.

Digitized by Google

Report.

1.—The Committee beg to submit the accounts of the Regimental History Fund to the 31st December, 1910.

2.—The Committee, in accordance with the power conferred upon them, have appointed the following additional members:—Major Hon. C. J. Sackville-West, Captain Hereward Wake, D.S.O.

3.—The Editor, Captain Lewis Butler, reports that the first volume has reached an advanced stage. Owing, however, to the mass of new material which is being brought to light, it is considered undesirable to hurry the publication of the History, which in its nature must necessarily be one requiring long and elaborate research.

4.—The Chairman of the Committee has, with the concurrence of the Editor, prepared for publication in the Regimental *Chronicle* of 1910 a Biography of Brigadier-General Henry Bouquet, who commanded the 1st Battalion of the Regiment at that period the 60th Royal Americans, from its inception in 1756 to 1765. This biography will, it is considered, prove of assistance to the Editor in interesting all concerned in a most strenuous and glorious phase of the history of the Regiment, which is at present little known.

It is hoped by this means that additional facts and further valuable details of the memorable part taken by the Regiment in the French and Indian wars at this —the earliest—stage of its existence, may be obtained, especially from America and Canada.

5.—In February last the Senior Colonel Commandant, Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, requested the Committee to investigate and report upon the claims of the Regiment to additional "battle honours" for submission to the Army Council.

The Committee accordingly submitted, on the 2nd April, a full and exhaustive Report, which is now under

Digitized by Google

the consideration of the Special Committee at the War Office.

6.—The Committee consider that the time has now arrived when a brief and concise Resumé of the History of the Regiment in popular form should be prepared for publication in *The Regimental Chronicle* of 1911.

This brief sketch of the Regiment's history might, if approved, be subsequently published in pamphlet form for general circulation.

The Committee are ready to undertake the preparation of such a brief History with the collaboration of the Editor.

EDWARD T. H. HUTTON,
Lieut.-General, Colonel Commandant,
Chairman.

Approved,
GRENFELL, F.M.,
Chairman, Celer et Audax Club.

December 13*th*, 1910.

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE,

For the year ending 31*st December* 1910.

COMMITTEE.

Chairman:
Lieut.-General Sir EDWARD HUTTON.

Members:
Colonel H. R. MENDS.
Colonel E. W. HERBERT, *Hon. Treasurer.*
Colonel F. A. FORTESCUE.
Lieut.-Colonel Sir GUY CAMPBELL.
THE ADJUTANTS OF THE FOUR BATTALIONS AND THE DEPOT.
Captain H. NEWTON, *Hon. Secretary and Editor.*

The above Sub-Committee have much pleasure in submitting their Report for the information of the Committee of the Celer et Audax Club in accordance with the Resolution passed at the General Meeting on the 28th October, 1908.

Digitized by Google

REPORT.

1.—The Committee are of opinion that there is growing up a greater interest in the *Chronicle*, not only among those at present serving in the Regiment, but in that much larger body of those who have served.

2.—Lieut.-Colonel Hon. R. Stuart Wortley has resigned his place on the Sub-Committee on going abroad. The Committee recommend the appointment of Major Henry Warre, D.S.O.

3.—The Committee submit the accounts for the year, which have been duly audited to 31st December.

EDWARD T. H. HUTTON,
Lieut.-General, Colonel Commandant, Chairman.

Approved,
GRENFELL, F.M.,
Chairman, Celer et Audax Club.

December 13*th*, 1910.

THE REGIMENTAL POINT-TO-POINT STEEPLECHASE.

1.—The arrangements for the Point-to-Point Meeting shall be placed in the hands of a Regimental Committee, which shall be a Sub-Committee of the Celer et Audax Club.

2.—*The Sub-Committee shall consist of three members, namely, one officer nominated by each Battalion in England, and one officer to represent officers of the Depot and Sub-Depot, home on leave, or seconded, and past officers. The latter member shall be chosen by a majority of the officers he represents, or if no names are submitted he shall be nominated by the Committee of the Celer et Audax Club.

3.—The members of the Sub-Committee shall have authority to speak and decide on behalf of the officers they represent.

* When only one battalion is in England, or when one or two battalions are in Ireland, special arrangements will be necessary, and will be initiated by the Celer et Audax Club Committee in co-operation with home battalions.

Digitized by Google

4.—The Sub-Committee shall appoint their own Secretary if they require one.

5.—The Committee of the Celer et Audax Club shall be responsible for the formation of the Sub-Committee annually, if possible not later than the first week in December.

6.—The Sub-Committee shall publish to all concerned not later than 1st January:—

(1.) The locality in which the Point-to-Point course shall be chosen.
(2.) The date of the meeting.
(3.) The conditions of racing.

7.—*The Sub-Committee shall be responsible for all arrangements for the Meeting, and for expenses connected therewith, provided that all measures involving expenditure of battalion funds or subscriptions by battalion officers shall be submitted for approval to the officers commanding battalions in England before adoption.

8.—†The Sub-Committee shall be responsible that the various regimental Racing Challenge Cups are in safe keeping, and that they are produced at the Meeting.

Letter to Colonel Herbert, Hon. Sec., Celer et Audax Club:

DEAR COLONEL,

"I have been asked by Lieut.-Colonels Oxley and Hare, commanding 1st and 2nd Battalions, to submit to the Committee of the Celer et Audax Club the enclosed proposals regarding the arrangements for the Regimental Point-to-Point Steeplechases.

These proposals have been agreed to by the officers of the 1st and 2nd Battalions and by a certain number of other officers of the Regiment interested in the Point-to-Point. There has been no time to consult all officers,

* Especially for the race for the King's Cup.

† As a general rule it will be convenient for the Sub-Committee to entrust certain detailed arrangements (such as the selection and preparation of the course, luncheon, band, invitations, etc.), to one or other of the battalions in England.

Digitized by Google

but it is believed that what is proposed will meet the wishes of all.

Before taking any further steps in the matter, the officers of the Regiment would be glad to know if the proposed arrangements meet with the approval of your Committee.

The officers who have been nominated members of the Sub-Committee this season are Captain C. F. Hawley (for 1st Battalion), Captain G. Rennie (for 2nd Battalion), and Major S. F. Mott (for other officers).

Yours truly,

HEREWARD WAKE.

December 12th, 1910.

Approved,

GRENFELL, *Field-Marshal.*

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE FOR 1911, and Annual Report of Sub-Committees.

1.—The Committee have the honour to submit the accounts for the year 1911, which have been duly audited.

2.—The Committee have much pleasure in reporting that the Celer et Audax Club has now been working upon its enlarged basis since October 28th, 1908, with results most satisfactory to the Regiment, past and present, and to its interests.

The advantages which are derived for all that concerns the Regiment as a whole, by the central control under a representative Committee, are now generally acknowledged.

The affiliation of the various Committees to the parent Club has strengthened each and all, and it has insured the management by their respective Committees being carried out upon business principles, and upon funds being administered to their best advantage.

SUB-COMMITTEE'S REPORTS.

3.—The Annual Reports of the various Sub-Committees affiliated to the Club, together with their

Digitized by Google

accounts for 1911, have been laid before this Committee and approved.

They are printed with the Annual Report of the Club, and will in future be published in the *Chronicle* for the year with which they deal, namely:—

(*a.*) Regimental Chronicle.
(*b.*) Regimental History.
(*c.*) Point-to-Point Races.
(*d.*) Veterans' Association.

MEMORIALS AND FUNERALS.

4.—The following Special Committee was appointed to consider the honours to be paid to deceased officers of the Regiment; to consider the erection of Memorials to their memory; and to draw up a definite system for future guidance:—

Chairman:
Lieut.-General Sir EDWARD HUTTON.
Members:
Lieut.-Colonel OXLEY, Commanding the 1st Battalion.
Lieut.-Colonel HARE, Commanding the 2nd Battalion.
Captain LEWIS BUTLER.

The Committee have drawn up a general Report upon this difficult and delicate subject, which has been adopted by the Committee and approved by Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell as a guide for the decisions of the matters dealt with upon future occasions.

REDVERS BULLER MEMORIAL.

5.—The Memorial tomb to the late General Sir Redvers Buller, by Bertram Machennal, A.R.A., erected in Winchester Cathedral by members of the Regiment and other comrades and friends, was unveiled by Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell, the Senior Colonel Commandant, on the 28th October last.

The Committee desire to record their appreciation of the excellence of the Memorial, and of the very suitable service of unveiling in its connection which their representatives upon the Joint Committee were able to arrange, namely:—

Digitized by Google

Field-Marshal Lord GRENFELL.
Lieut.-General Sir EDWARD HUTTON.
Colonel the Duke of SOMERSET.
Colonel EDWARD HERBERT.
Captain LEWIS BUTLER.

GREEN JACKET HISTORICAL MUSEUM.

6.—The subject of a Museum to be formed jointly with our brother riflemen of The Rifle Brigade has been suggested. It is not considered advisable to take further steps at present in this important matter until it has been further discussed.

(Signed) GRENFELL, F.M.,
Chairman.

THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CHRONICLE,

For the year ending December 31st, 1911.

Chairman:
Lieut.-General Sir EDWARD HUTTON.

Members:
Colonel H. R. MENDS.
Colonel E. HERBERT, *Hon. Treasurer.*
Colonel F. A. FORTESCUE.
Lieut.-Colonel Sir GUY CAMPBELL.
Major H. C. WARRE.
THE ADJUTANTS OF THE FOUR BATTALIONS AND THE RIFLE DEPOT.
Major R. BYRON, *Editor and Hon. Secretary.*

The above Sub-Committee have much pleasure in submitting this Report for the information of the Committee of the Celer et Audax Club in accordance with the Resolution passed at the General Meeting on the 28th October, 1908.

REPORT.

1.—The Committee record with especial pleasure the renewed and increased support which the *Chronicle* has received during the past year.

2.—The large sale of the *Chronicle* for 1910 is in itself a cause of gratification to the Committee, since it shows the growing popularity of the *Regimental Chronicle* as a record of all concerning the Corps.

Digitized by Google

3.—Captain H. Newton, having performed the duties of Editor since 1908 inclusive, resigned the appointment on the 15th July last.

The Committee desire to record their appreciation of his services so conscientiously rendered as Editor during a difficult period in the development of the *Chronicle*.

The Committee recommend the appointment of Major R. Byron, who has kindly performed the duties of Acting Editor and Hon. Secretary since the 1st October last, be confirmed.

Colonel Herbert having expressed a wish to be relieved of the appointment of Hon. Treasurer in 1912, the Committee recommend that Colonel F. A. Fortescue be appointed. The Committee desire to record their obligations to Colonel Herbert for his successful administration of the finances of the *Chronicle*.

4.—The Committee beg to submit the accounts of the year, which have been duly audited to the 31st December.

5.—The Chairman and Committee for 1910 beg to tender their resignation, and to submit their names for re-election.

(Signed)
EDWARD H. HUTTON, *Lieut.-General, Chairman.*

REGIMENTAL HISTORY COMMITTEE.

For the year ending 31st December, 1911.

COMMITTEE.

Chairman:
Lieut.-General Sir EDWARD HUTTON.

Members:
Major-General ASTLEY TERRY.
Colonel F. A. FORTESCUE.
Lieut.-Colonel FARMER.
Major the Hon. C. J. SACKVILLE-WEST.
Captain HEREWARD WAKE.
Captain LEWIS BUTLER, *Editor and Hon. Treasurer.*

Digitized by Google

The above Committee have much pleasure in submitting the following Report for the information of the Celer et Audax Club in accordance with the Resolution passed at the General Meeting of the Club upon the 28th October, 1908.

Report.

Accounts to December 31st, 1911.

1.—The Committee beg to submit the accounts of the Regimental History Fund to the 31st December, 1911.

Brief Popular History of Regiment Completed.

2.—In accordance with the recommendation of the Committee as recorded in para. 6 of the Annual Report for 1910 and approved by the Chairman of the Celer et Audax Club Committee,—

A Brief Popular History of the Regiment has been completed and edited by the Chairman, assisted by the following members of the History Committee, namely:—

Major-General Astley Terry.
Major the Hon. C. J. Sackville-West.
Captain Hereward Wake, and also by
Colonel Horatio Mends.

The Editor of the Large History, Captain Lewis Butler, has also given valuable assistance and advice.

The Short History thus compiled will by arrangement with the Committee of the *Regimental Chronicle* be published in the next *Chronicle* for 1911 with four maps.

It is proposed to further re-print this Short History for general distribution and sale in the Regiment and elsewhere without cost either to the History Fund or to the *Chronicle.*

The want of a short popular History of the Regiment is much felt, not only for the instruction of young officers and riflemen, but also for purposes of general reference.

Digitized by Google

ALLOTMENT OF HISTORY FUNDS FOR COPYING, ETC.

3.—The Committee, upon the recommendation of the Editor, have approved of the expenditure from time to time of small sums for collating and copying information, official documents, private papers, etc., in connection with the History.

The Committee have also considered that the heavy expense of secretarial work should in part, at least, be borne by the Fund, and they have approved expenditure in this regard accordingly.

The Committee hope that their actions may be approved in these particulars.

REPORT OF EDITOR UPON PROGRESS OF HISTORY.

4.—The Editor, Captain Lewis Butler, reports that: Progress has been made, and, if thought advisable, the letter-press for a complete volume can be completed within a few months. It is a matter for consideration whether it will be best to do so, or to delay in the hope of getting further information of the earlier years of our history.

Pending a decision on this point, the writer has felt it advisable to begin the story of the Indian Mutiny in order that it may have the advantage of being revised by the survivors of that event.

BATTLE HONOURS.

5.—The Committee regret that they are unable to report upon the application for certain further Battle Honours, which was prepared by them and forwarded on 2nd April, 1910. Certain correspondence with the Army Council has taken place, but a final and complete decision has not been arrived at.

(Signed)

EDWARD T. H. HUTTON, *Lieut.-General, Chairman.*

16, St. James' Street,
December 14*th*, 1911.

Digitized by Google

VETERANS' ASSOCIATION.

Chairman:
Lieut.-General Sir EDWARD HUTTON, K.C.M.G., C.B.,
Colonel Commandant.

Members:
Colonel O. S. W. NUGENT, D.S.O., A.D.C.
Captain G. MAKINS, M.V.O.
Captain G. H. BARNETT.
Major T. O'SHEA, *Hon. Secretary.*

Supplementary:
Sergeant-Major M. WALTER.
Sergeant-Major E. C. CLAGUE.
Sergeant-Major G. RUSHWORTH.
Colour-Sergeant GEO. FRIER.

ANNUAL DINNER, 1911.

1.—The above Committee beg to report that a very satisfactory Veterans' Dinner took place on 4th March, in the Drill Hall of the 9th Battalion County of London Regiment (Queen Victoria's Rifles), at which 270 Members were present.

COMMITTEE FOR 1911–12.

2.—The Committee recommend the appointment of the undermentioned Committee for the year 1911–12:

Chairman:
Lieut.-General Sir EDWARD HUTTON, K.C.M.G., C.B.

Members:
Colonel O. S. W. NUGENT, D.S.O., A.D.C.
Captain G. MAKINS, M.V.O.
Captain G. H. BARNETT.
Major J. W. DWANE, *Secretary* R.A. Society.
Sergeant-Major M. WALTER.
Sergeant-Major G. RUSHWORTH.
Sergeant-Major C. R. MITCHELL.
Colour-Sergeant GEO. FRIER.
Colour-Sergeant A. A. CLARKE.
Major T. O'SHEA, *Hon. Secretary.*
Sergeant-Major E. C. CLAGUE, *Assistant Secretary.*

EVOLUTION OF A MUTUAL BENEFIT SYSTEM.

3.—(*a*) The Committee beg to recommend, for the favourable consideration of Field-Marshal Lord

Digitized by Google

Grenfell, the Chairman, and the Committee of the Celer et Audax Club, that the scope of the Veterans' Association should be gradually enlarged, and that a working arrangement be entered into so as to establish co-operation with the Rifleman's Aid Society at Winchester. The Committee think that the Veterans' Association might, with advantage, jointly assist ex-members of the Regiment who may be in embarrassed or distressed circumstances, within the radius of the Metropolis and its suburbs.

(*b*) For the above purpose the Committee propose that the Metropolis shall be divided into sectional areas, and that a Representative of the Veterans' Association, residing therein, shall be appointed to make the necessary enquiries as regards cases of ex-Riflemen who may need assistance. These Representatives might further make the objects of the Veterans' Association more widely known, and prove useful in obtaining situations and employment for their old comrades.

EDWARD T. H. HUTTON,
Lieut.-General, Colonel Commandant.

Chairman of Committee, Veterans' Association.
26, Grosvenor Gardens, S.W.
4th April, 1911.

POINT-TO-POINT STEEPLECHASES, 1911.

I have to report, for the information of the Celer et Audax Club Committee, that the Point-to-Point Committee met on the 8th December in London.

Major S. F. MOTT, representing past and seconded officers.
Major G. A. P. RENNIE, representing 2nd Battalion.
Captain H. B. KENNEDY, for Captain E. F. WILLAN, representing 1st Battalion.

The same conditions of racing as last year were decided upon.

Digitized by Google

The 1st Battalion are to be asked to select a course, *to be approved by the Committee.* After this is settled further arrangements will be considered.

HEREWARD WAKE.

Blackdown, Farnborough, Hants.
9th December, 1911.

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING.

The *Annual General Meeting of the Celer et Audax Club* took place in London on January 11th, 1912. In the absence of Lord Grenfell owing to an attack of influenza, the chair was taken by Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton.

The Annual Reports of the Committee and Sub-Committees were formally passed.

Colonel Herbert's resignation of Hon. Secretaryship was accepted and Colonel F. A. Fortescue's appointment in that position was confirmed.

The following Resolution was proposed by Lieut.-General Sir Edward Hutton and seconded by Major-General Sir Wykeham Leigh-Pemberton:—

"That the respectful and heartfelt welcome of all ranks of the Regiment, past and present, be humbly submitted to His Majesty the King, their Colonel-in-Chief, upon His auspicious return to the Mother Country after His visit of unparalleled success to His Indian Empire."

Carried unanimously.

EDWARD T. H. HUTTON,
Lieut.-General, Colonel Commandant.

Digitized by Google

OBITUARY.

We regret to record the deaths of the following officers in 1911:—

S. O. EATON, ESQ., on the 30th May, at Tolethorpe Hall, Stamford, aged 50.

GENERAL FRANCIS DAWSON, C.B., on 24th December, at Pittville, Cheltenham, aged 84.

COLONEL REGINALD CHALMER, C.B., on 28th December, in London.

LIEUTENANT S. O. EATON.

STEPHEN ORMSTON EATON, who died at Tolethorpe Hall, Stamford, on the 30th May, aged 50, was posted to the Regiment on 8th May, 1880, was promoted Lieutenant 1st July, 1881, and left the Army in 1885. During the short time he was in the Regiment he did very little duty, being a martyr to rheumatism, which stuck to him all his life, and in the last ten years practically crippled him.

GENERAL F. DAWSON, C.B.

GENERAL FRANCIS DAWSON, who died 24th December, was born on 14th June, 1827. He joined the 1st Battalion 26th July, 1844, was Lieutenant 22nd June, 1847, was Adjutant in the same Battalion in 1854, and on 23rd March, 1855, was promoted Captain in the newly raised 3rd Battalion.

In 1862 he went into the Madras Staff Corps, was Major 26th July, 1864, Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel 1st March,

Digitized by Google

1870, Lieut.-Colonel 26th July, 1870, Brevet-Colonel 1st March, 1875, Colonel 26th July, 1875, Major-General 14th January, 1886, Lieut.-General 22nd January, 1889, General 1st April, 1894.

He was placed on the Supernumerary List 2nd July, 1885.

He served in the Afghan War of 1879–80, and was present at the actions at Kam Dakka and in Besud.

He married a daughter of the late Mr. T. Tothill, of Topsham, Devon.

COLONEL CHALMER, C.B.

Colonel Reginald Chalmer died on the 27th December, after a long and painful illness. Born on the 12th July, 1844, the second son of Major F. D. Chalmer, of Larbert, Stirlingshire, he was educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst. On the 17th March, 1863, he was appointed to The King's Dragoon Guards, and in 1866 exchanged into the 60th Rifles. From 1869 to 1873 Chalmer served in India as Adjutant to the 2nd Battalion, at a time when the Battalion was in a very high state of efficiency. He was appointed Brigade-Major of the 1st Brigade of the Division, under General Sir Donald Stewart, for service in the Afghan Campaign of 1879–80. He was present at the battle of Ahmad Khel, 19th April, 1879, the action of Urzor, and at the battle of Kandahar on the 21st of August, 1880, for which he was mentioned in despatches and promoted Brevet-Major. He served in The Marri Expedition at the end of 1880, when he was again mentioned in despatches, and in 1881 proceeded with the 2nd Battalion to South Africa for the first Boer War, arriving in Natal shortly before the armistice.

Digitized by Google

In 1882 he was appointed D.A.A.G. of the Aldershot Division, a much coveted position, which he held until 1887.

In 1891 Chalmer was appointed to the command of the 4th Battalion, with which he served in the Manipur Expedition in Burmah, and in the Chen Country, for which he was mentioned in dispatches.

On the 15th October, 1894, his period of command expired, and he was promoted Brevet-Colonel. In 1898 he was created C.B., and on the 29th March, 1899, he retired from the service.

Endowed with a kindly disposition and ready tact, Reginald Chalmer, popularly known among his friends as "Boss," will be long mourned by his old comrades of the Regiment. His genial personality contributed not a little to the cordial relations among all ranks which existed in the 2nd Battalion during the strenuous days of The Afghan War, and Marri Expedition, and later in the 4th Battalion during their trying service in Manipur and Burmah.

He married, in 1891, Emily Henrietta, daughter of the late Mr. J. B. Innes, who survives him.

The funeral took place at the Dean Cemetery, Edinburgh, on the 2nd January, 1912, and a Memorial Service was held at St. Saviour's Church, Chelsea, which was largely attended by relatives, old friends and comrades, among whom were:—Major Gilbert Chalmer-Douglas (brother of the deceased), and the Hon. Mrs. Chalmer-Douglas, Lieutenant-General Sir Edward Hutton and Major-General Sir Wykeham Leigh-Pemberton, representing the Regiment, Major-General Sir Leopold Swaine, representing the Rifle Brigade, and many others.

Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell was unable to be present owing to temporary indisposition.

Digitized by Google

LIST OF PAST OFFICERS.

This list has been made as complete as possible. It is earnestly requested that all omissions, errors, or changes of address should be notified to the Editor, to be inserted next year.

Name	*Address*
Addington, Major H. R.	Green Bushes, Budleigh Salterton, Devon.
Allan, Lieut.-Col. C. L.	
Allfrey, Capt. H.	Barford, Warwick.
Anderson, Major W. S.	5, Albert Terrace, Bedford.
Archer, Lieut.-Col. F. W. ...	Rudd Hall, Catterick, Yorks.
Ashburnham, Major-Gen. Sir C., K.C.B.	c/o Sir C. McGrigor, Bart., and Co.
Ashburnham, Major C.	The Vicarage, Platt, Boro' Green, Kent.
Astell, Col. G.	Moy House, Forres, N.B.
Bagot, Captain A. G.	Army and Navy Club.
Banks, Major H. D.	Oxney Court, near Dover.
Barne, Captain P. J. H. A. ...	Naval and Military Club.
Battersby, Major-Gen. J. P. ...	Lyncroft, Weybridge.
Baynes, Major G. S.	Wellington Club, S.W.
Beach, Major A. W. Hicks ...	Eathorpe Hall, Leamington
Beadon, Lieut.-Col. R. H. ...	
Beaumont, Major F. M.	Buckland Court, Betchworth, Surrey.
Beaumont, Capt. R. H.	Army and Navy Club.
Bewicke-Copley, Col. (temp. Brig.-Gen.), R. C. A. B., C.B.	Sprotborough Hall, Doncaster.
Blacklock, C. A., Esq.	Overthorpe House, Banbury.
Blackwood-Price, Major J. N. ...	Saintfield House, Saintfield, Co. Down.
Blewitt, Major A.	P.O., Auckland, New Zealand.
Bonham-Carter, A. E., Esq. ...	Poltallock, Lochgilphead, N.B.
Borrer, Major C.	Somerhill Lodge, Hove, Sussex.
Borthwick, Lieut.-Col. A., M.V.O.	Chief Constable's Office, Edinburgh.
Borton, A. D., Esq.	105, Eaton Place, S.W.
Boultbee, Major C. A. T.	Eastcote, Hampton-in-Arden, Birmingham.
Bower, Major R. L., C.M.G. ...	The West House, Thirsk.
Brander, Col. A. J.	
Brereton, F. S., Esq.	Thornleigh, Catford.
Briscoe, Major H. A. W.	Naval and Military Club.
Brodie, Capt. E. W.	Devonshire Club, S.W.
Brooke, Major E. W.	A.S. Corps, Malta.
Brooke, F. H., Esq.	Summerton, Castleknock, Co. Dublin.
Brownlow, Major Hon. R. J. ...	Naval and Military Club.
Burstall, Lieut.-Col. J. H. ...	80, Cadogan Place, S.W.
Butler, Capt. L. W. G.	Naval and Military Club.
Byron, Major R., D.S.O.	Highfield Lodge, Winchester

Digitized by Google

Name	*Address*
Calderon, Lieut.-Col. C. M. ...	10, Cleveland Terrace, London, W.
Campbell, Capt. F.	Isthmian Club, Piccadilly.
Campbell, Lt.-Col. Sir Guy, Bt.	The Lodge, Thames Ditton.
Campbell, Major-Gen. W. P., C.B.	Naval and Military Club.
Canning, Major Hon. C. S. G. ...	2, Ryder Street, St. James, S.W.
Carlisle, Major A.	Glandwr, Chandler's Ford, Hants.
Carpenter, Major G.	
Champion-de-Crespigny, Sir C., Bart.	Champion Lodge, Maldon.
Chester-Master, Major R. C. ...	St. Clair, The Park, Cheltenham.
Chevenix-Trench, P. G., Esq. (temp. h.p.)	5, Fitzwillian Place, Dublin.
Clark, Major C. A. G.	Appleton, Cobham, Surrey.
Clarke, Lieut.-Col. T. S.	Sandown Lawn, Pittville, Cheltenham.
Clowes, Major C. E.	Sussex Club, Eastbourne.
Cobbold, Capt. R. P.	Shabden Park, Chepstead.
Cole-Hamilton, W. M., Esq. ...	
Coulson, Capt. F.	Mount Tryon, Torquay.
Crawley. Major E. P.	
Cripps, F. W. B., Esq.	Ampney Park, Cirencester.
Croft, Lieut.-Col. J. H. H. ...	Devon and Exeter Club, Exeter.
Crosbie, Lieut.-Col. J. G.	c/o Sir C. McGrigor, Bart. and Co.
Crum, Major F. M.	Auchenbowie, Bannockburn.
Cumberland, Capt. L. B.	Naval and Military Club.
Cunningham, Bde.-Surg. D. D., M.B., C.I.E.	
Curteis, Major J., A.P.D. ...	Windmill Hill Place, Hailsham.
Davidson, Col. Sir A., K.C.V.O., K.C.B.	Marlborough Club, Pall Mall.
Deedes, H. W., Esq.	Saltwood Castle, Hythe, Kent.
Dickenson, Major F. B. N. ...	5, Prince's Buildings, Clifton.
Dixon, Capt. W.	The Crescent, West Road, Bournemouth.
Douglas-Pennant, Major F. ...	Sholebroke Lodge, Towcester, Northants.
Du Pré, W. B., Esq.	Taplow House, Bucks.
Dwane, Major J.	Eldon Lodge, Winchester.
Farmer, Lieut.-Col. G. L. M'L.	Army and Navy Club.
Feilden, Capt. J. H. G.	Witton Park, Blackburn.
Fenwick, Capt. C. H.	Naval and Military Club.
Fenwick, Major N. E. de B. ...	25, High Street, Portsmouth.
Fetherstonhaugh, Major-Gen. R. S. R., C.B.	Gwydyr, Ryde, I.W.
Fetherstonhaugh-Whitney, Major H. E. W.	New Pass, Rathowen, Co. Westmeath.
Fife, Capt. A. J.	Langton Hall, Northallerton.
Finch, S. A. G., Esq.	Bachelors' Club, Piccadilly.
Fitz-Gerald, Lieut.-Col. Lord F. ...	Carton, Maynooth.
Fitz-Gerald, Capt. Lord W. ...	Kilkea Castle, Mageney, Co. Kildare.
Fortescue, Col. F. A., C.B.	Brooks' Club, St. James' Street.
French-Brewster, A., Esq.	2, West Halkin Sreet, S.W.
Frewen, L., Esq.	
Fryer, Capt. C. G.	Worthy Park, Winchester

Digitized by Google

Name	*Address*
Gathorne-Hardy, Col. Hon. C. G.	43, Lennox Gardens, S.W.
Gilmour, Capt. J. P. E.	Naval and Military Club.
Golightly, Col. R. E., D.S.O. ...	
Gore-Browne, Col. H.	Army and Navy Club.
Gosling, H. M., Esq.	Wellbury, Hitchin, Herts.
Gott, W. W. M., Esq.	Trenython, Par Station, Cornwall.
Graham-Montgomery, Capt. Sir B., Bart.	Kinross House, Kinross.
Gray, J. R., Esq.	Farley Hill House, Reading.
Green, Capt. W. D. H.	Army and Navy Club.
Grenfell, Field-Marshal Lord, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.	Butler's Court, Beaconsfield.
Grenfell, F. O., Esq.	9th Lancers.
Greville, Major Hon. A. H. F., M.V.O.	52, South Audley Street.
Greville-Moore, G. G., Esq. ...	Naval and Military Club.
Grice, T. G., Esq.	Melbourne Club, Melbourne.
Grimwood, Col. G. G.	Agra.
Hamilton, Lt.-Col. Sir F., Bart.	Barasel, Stratford-on-Avon.
Hare, Col. J.	9, Palmerston Place, Edinburgh.
Harman, Bde.-Surgeon W. M. ...	15, Christchurch Road, Winchester.
Harrington, Capt. W. C.	Minnie Lodge, South Farnborough.
Hatchell, Major-Gen. G.	Fineshade Abbey, Stamford.
Heathcote, Capt. A. S., V.C. ...	Brightlands, Bowral, N.S. Wales.
Herbert, Col. E. W., C.B.	Orleton, Wellington, Shropshire.
Herbert-Stepney, Capt. C. C. ...	County Club, Derby.
Herbert-Stepney, G.S., Esq. ...	Mirador Ranch, Gleichen, Alta, Canada.
Hickman, Major R. J.	
Hobhouse, Lt.-Col. Rt. Hon. C. E. H., P.C., M.P.	Monkton Farleigh, Bradford, Wilts.
Hodgson, A. T., Esq.	Smallwood Manor, Uttoxeter, Derby.
Holland, Captain Hon. C. T. ...	75, Eaton Square, London.
Holmes, Captain W. N. (Hon. Major).	Tasmania.
Hope, Captain C.	Cowdenknowes, Earlston, N.B.
Hope, Major J. A.	Pinkie House, Musselburgh.
Hope-Edwardes, Lieut.-Col. H. J.	Netley Hall, Shrewsbury.
Howard, Major H. C.	
Howden, Major J. D.	Naval and Military Club.
Huth, A. H., Esq.	48, Eaton Square, W.
Hutton, Lieut.-Gen. Sir E. T. H., K.C.M.G., C.B.	Field Place, Horsham.
Hutton, Surgeon-Major G. A. ...	
Irby, Captain L. P.	Brook House, Eastrey, Kent.
Ireland, Captain J.	
Jacson, Lieut.-Col. J. H. F. ...	Army and Navy Club.
Jenner, Capt. L. C. D.	The Manor House, Avebury, Marlborough.
Jervis, Major Hon. St. L.	Norton Disnay, Newark.
Johnstone, Capt. R.	

Digitized by Google

Name	*Address*
Kays, Colonel W. S.	Naval and Military Club.
Kennedy, Captain W. H.	Anfield, Brannockstown, Co. Kildare.
Killick, Capt. G. L. B.	
Kinlooh, Major-Gen. A. A. A., C.B.	De la Pole, Bray, Berks.
Kitson, Major-Gen. G. C., C.V.O., C.B., C.M.G.	Q.-M.-General, Calcutta.
Lainson, Captain A. J., D.S.O. ...	Caerleon, Wokingham.
Legh, Lieut.-Col. H. C.	High Legh Hall, Knutsford, Cheshire.
Loftus, Capt. St. J. D. T.	North Kilworth Hall, Rugby.
Lynes, Capt. W. P.	23, Onslow Gardens.
Lysons, Major D. C. W.	Raigersfield, Maidstone.
MacCall, Colonel H. B., C.B. ...	5, Portland Terrace, Southsea.
McGrigor, Col. temp. Brig.-Gen. C. R. R., C.B.	Chester.
MacQueen, Capt. H. B.	16, Eglington Crescent, Edinburgh.
McTavish, Brigade-Surg. A. C. ...	Army and Navy Club.
Mallandaine, Capt. J. J.	c/o Messrs. Cox and Co.
Manners, Major Lord R. W. O., D.S.O.	Wellington Club.
Markham, Colonel C. J.	Lacklands, Bishop's Sutton, Alresford.
Marling, Colonel P. S., V.C. ...	Naval and Military Club.
Marshall, J. W., Esq.	White House, Highworth, Wilts.
Marsham, Major F. S.	The Hermitage, Wyke, Winchester.
Marsham, Major H. S.	Rippon Hall, Norwich.
Martin, G. A., Esq	Rempstone, Cheriton Road, Winchester.
Martin, Major J. E. B., M.V.O. ...	Manor Cott., Clewer Green, Windsor.
Mellor, J. G. G., Esq.	Townhead, Pendleton, Clitheroe.
Mends, Colonel H. R.	Morton House, Clifton, York.
Milborne-Swinnerton-Pilkington, Lieut.-Col. Sir T. E., Bart.	Chevet Park, Wakefield.
Miles, Major E. A.	14, Greville Place, S.W.
Montagu-Stuart-Wortley, Colonel (temp. Brig.-Gen.) Hon. E. J., C.B., C.M.G., M.V.O., D.S.O.	Redoubt House, Shorncliffe.
Morland, Col. (temp. Brig.-Gen.) T. L. N., C.B., D.S.O.	Blackdown.
Morris, Colonel A.	19, Salisbury Road, Hove, Sussex.
Mott, Major S. F.	
Mure, G. A. S., Esq.	2, Marloes Road, West Kensington.
Nevill, H. J., Esq.	78, St. George's Square.
Newton, Captain H.	Naval and Military Club.
Nicholson, Captain H. B.	Mappercombe Manor, Melplash, Dorset.
Nugent, Col. O. S. W., D.S.O., A.D.C.	Army and Navy Club.
Oliver, Dep. Surg.-Gen. W. S., M.D.	Halifax, Nova Scotia.
Orde-Powlett, Hon. W. A. ...	Wensley Hall, Leyburn, Yorks.

Digitized by Google

Name	*Address*
Paine, Captain A. I., D.S.O. ...	Fernacres Cottage, Fulmer, Bucks.
Pakenham, Major E. T.	Merrowes, Hayward's Heath.
Pemberton, Major-General Sir W. Leigh, K.C.B.	Abbot's Leigh, Hayward's Heath.
Pemberton, D. W. G. Leigh, Esq.	Abbot's Leigh, Hayward's Heath.
Pepys, Captain A.	Knole House, Budleigh-Salterton.
Pepys, Hon. W. C.	43, Pilbeach Gardens, S.W.
Petre, Captain C. B.	Dunkenhalgh, Accrington.
Peyton, J. E. H., Esq.	Vale House, St. Helier, Jersey.
Philips, Captain W. D.	Army and Navy Club.
Pigott, Major G. F.	Conservative Club, St. James, S.W.
Pixley, Major A. D.	Naval and Military Club.
Porter, Captain M. L.	Army and Navy Club.
Pratt-Barlow, E. A., Esq.	Lynchmere House, Haslemere.
Pratt, Capt. M., D.S.O.	Cabra Castle, Kingscourt, Ireland.
Prendergast, Major G. N. ...	14, Thurlow Square, W.
Rawlinson, Major-Gen. Sir H. S., Bart., C.V.O., C.B.	Bulford.
Rhodes, Colonel G.	Ambleside, Westmoreland.
Rhodes, Captain J. E.	Apley Rise, Ryde, I.W.
Richardson, F. J., Esq.	
Rickman, A. P. W., Esq.	Kingstone Lisle, near Wantage.
Riddell, Captain H. S. H.	Army and Navy Club.
Rose, I. S. C., Esq.	Grenadier Guards.
Ryder, Lieut.-Col. D. G. R. ...	Westbrook Hay, Hemel Hempstead.
St. Aubyn, Captain Hon. E. S. ...	Bachelors' Club
St. Aubyn, E. G., Esq.	
St. Aubyn, Major G. S.	Naval and Military Club.
St. Leger, Major A. J. B.	Cosham House, Cosham, Hants.
St. Maur, Lord Edward	Brynglas Hall, Llanfair, Welshpool.
Salmon, Major W. H.	6, Ladbrooke Gardens.
Salusbury-Trelawny, L. D. St. A., Esq.	Trelawne, Duboe, R.S.O.
Sanford, Major E. A.	Army and Navy Club.
Savill-Onley, Major F. S.	The Hermitage, Winchester.
Scratchley, Capt. V. H. S., D.S.O.	Naval and Military Club.
Scudamore-Stanhope, Capt. Hon. E. T.	Nupton, Hereford.
Sewell, Major C. F.	Naval and Military Club.
Shakerley, Col. Sir W. G., Bart.	Somerford Park, Congleton.
Shakerley-Ackers, Capt. G. H. ...	Moreton Hall, Congleton.
Smith, Major-General Sir C. H., K.C.M.G., C.B.	Nurscombe Grange, Bramley, Guildford.
Smith, K. S., Esq.	Wellington Club, W.
Soltau Symons, Capt. G. A. J. ...	Naval and Military Club.
Somerset, Lt.-Col. The Duke of ...	Maiden Bradley, Wilts.
Spottiswoode, Captain J.	5, New Street Square, E.C.
Stanley, Capt. Hon. F. C., D.S.O.	
Stirling, Captain R. G.	Sysonby Lodge, Melton Mowbray.
Story, Lieut.-Colonel R.	Mount Salus, Dalkey, Dublin.
Stuart, Lieut.-Col. W. D.	36, Hill Street, Berkeley Square, W.

Digitized by Google

Name	*Address*
Talbot, G. H., Esq.	Naval and Military Club.
Temple, R. D., Esq.	The Nash, Kempsey.
Templetown, Viscount	Marlborough Club, Pall Mall, W.
Terry, Major-Gen. Astley	48, Combe Park, Bath.
Terry, Lieut.-Col. A. H.	A.S. Corps, Portsmouth.
Thistlethwayte, Major E. W. ...	28, Clarges Street, W.
Thorne, Major C. R. B.	10, Cambridge Park, Bristol.
Thornhill, H. T., Esq.	
Thurlow, Lieut.-Col. E. H. ...	Mill Bank, Stiffords Bridge, Malvern.
Thynne, U. O., Esq., D.S.O. ...	21, Hans Place, S.W.
Tilden, Lieut.-Col. W.	1, St. James's Lane, Winchester.
Tollemache, Hon. S. H. R. L. ...	
Travers, Captain F.	Cathedine Hill, Bwlch, Brecknockshire.
Treeve, Lieut.-Col. H. R.	
Trotman, Colonel G. H.	
Troubridge, Capt. Sir T. H. C., Bart.	66, Gloucester Gardens, S.W.
Tufnell, Colonel A.	Weston, Bath.
Turnour-Fetherstonhaugh, Lt.-Col. Hon. K.	Up Park, Petersfield.
Vaughan, A. P., Esq.	Army and Navy Club.
Vere, Lieut.-Col. H.	
Wake, Captain C. R.	
Wallace, Colonel N. W., C.M.G. ...	29, Esmond Road, Bedford Park, W.
Walpole, Colonel H.	Heckfield Park, Winchfield, Hants.
Walsh, Capt. Sir H. H. A. J., Bart.	Ballykilcavan, Stradbally, Queen's County.
Ward, Captain E. F.	Naval and Military Club.
Ward, Major E. H.	17, Circus. Bath.
Ward, Captain F. M.	Summerledge, Byfleet.
Ward, Captain H. A. H.	Haroldeane, Christchurch Road, Winchester.
Watson, Lieut.-Col. J. K., C.M.G., M.V.O., D.S.O.	A.D.C. to H.H. The Khedive of Egypt.
White, Capt. H. H. R.	Longsheske Castle, Co. Donegal.
Wilson, Major C. W., D.S.O. ...	Army and Navy Club.
Wilson, Captain R. C. D.	Redbrooke Lodge, Whitchurch.
Wood, F. J. A., Esq.	Hallow Park, Worcester.
Wormald, J., Esq.	
Worsley, Lieut.-Colonel P. ...	c/o R. A. Mess, Halifax, N.S.
Wortham, Lieut.-Colonel C. ...	Boodle's Club.
Wynn, Major A.	Selbourne Villa, Marshall's Road, Farncombe.

Digitized by Google

NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS.

THE Editor requests that Correspondents will send their contributions for the next number of the *Chronicle* not later than November 30th, 1912, but *the sooner they are sent in the better.* This applies with even greater force to *all* photographs, etc., intended for illustrations.

The Records of Battalions and the Depôt should be made up to and including the 30th November, and posted as soon after that date as possible.

Contributions are invited from all Officers, W. O.'s, N. C. O.'s and Private Riflemen, past or present.

All contributions, if not published, are treated as strictly confidential, and will be returned to the writers or destroyed, as they may desire.

Correspondents are requested to adhere to the following rules :—

1.—All communications to be written *on one side only* of the paper, leaving a wide margin.

2.—All names of persons and foreign places, and all words not likely to be familiar to the printers, to be written in block capitals, thus: LADAKH. This is unnecessary when the copy is type-written.

3.—When sending contributions or photographs the sender should state whether he wishes his MS. or photographs returned to him or not; and in the case of contributions, whether he wishes his name or initials to be printed or not.

4.—It will greatly assist the Editor if correspondents will have their contributions typewritten.

All correspondence should be directed to Major R. Byron, Highfield Lodge, Winchester. Since the death of Major Riley the *Chronicle* has had no connection with the Depôt.

Those wishing to become annual subscribers to the *Chronicle* are requested to apply to Colonel F. A. Fortescue, Brooks' Club, St. James'.

Copies of this book can be obtained from the publishers, Messrs. Warren & Son, Ltd., 85, High Street, Winchester. Price, cloth, 5*s.*; paper, 1*s.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google